



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

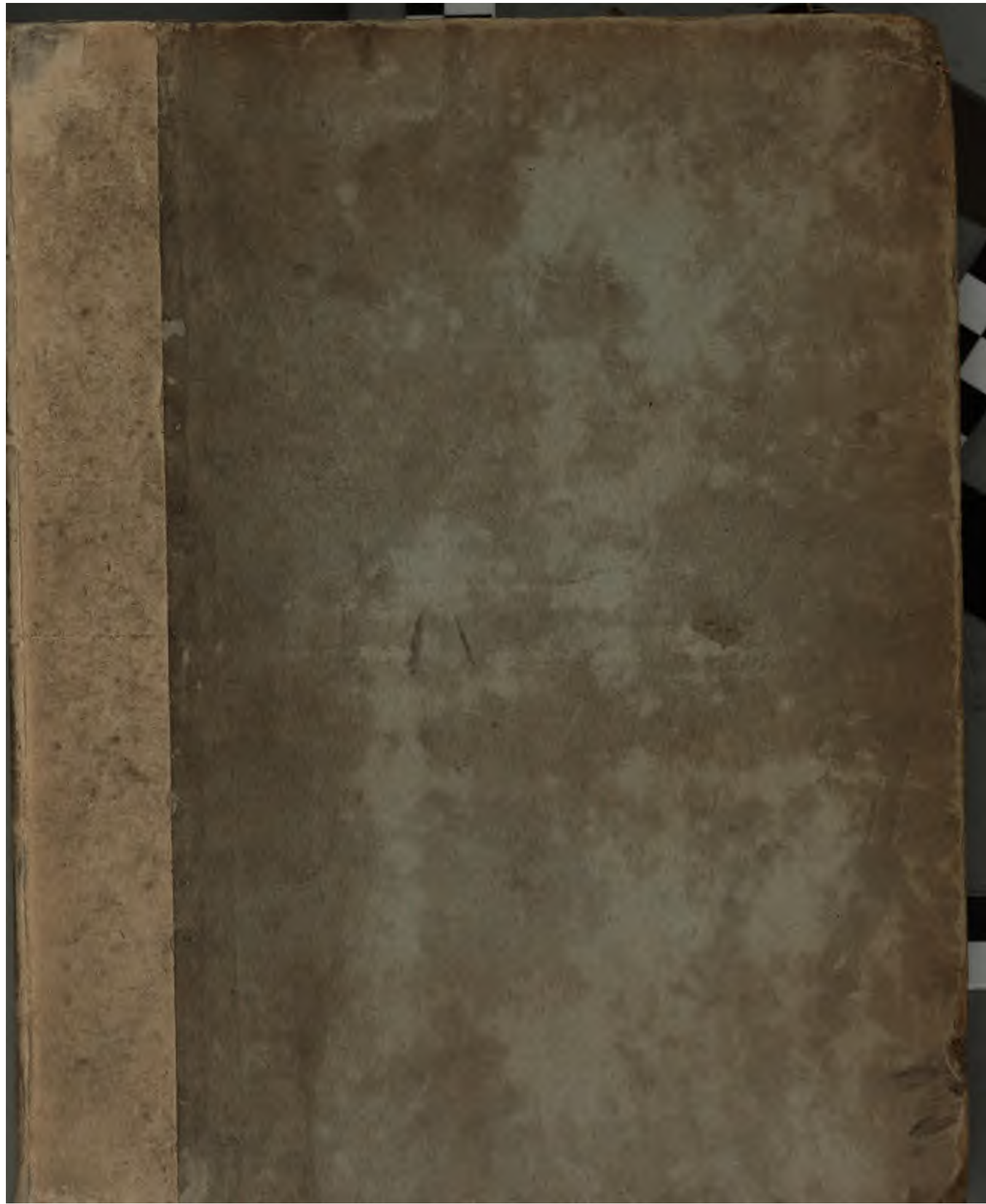
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

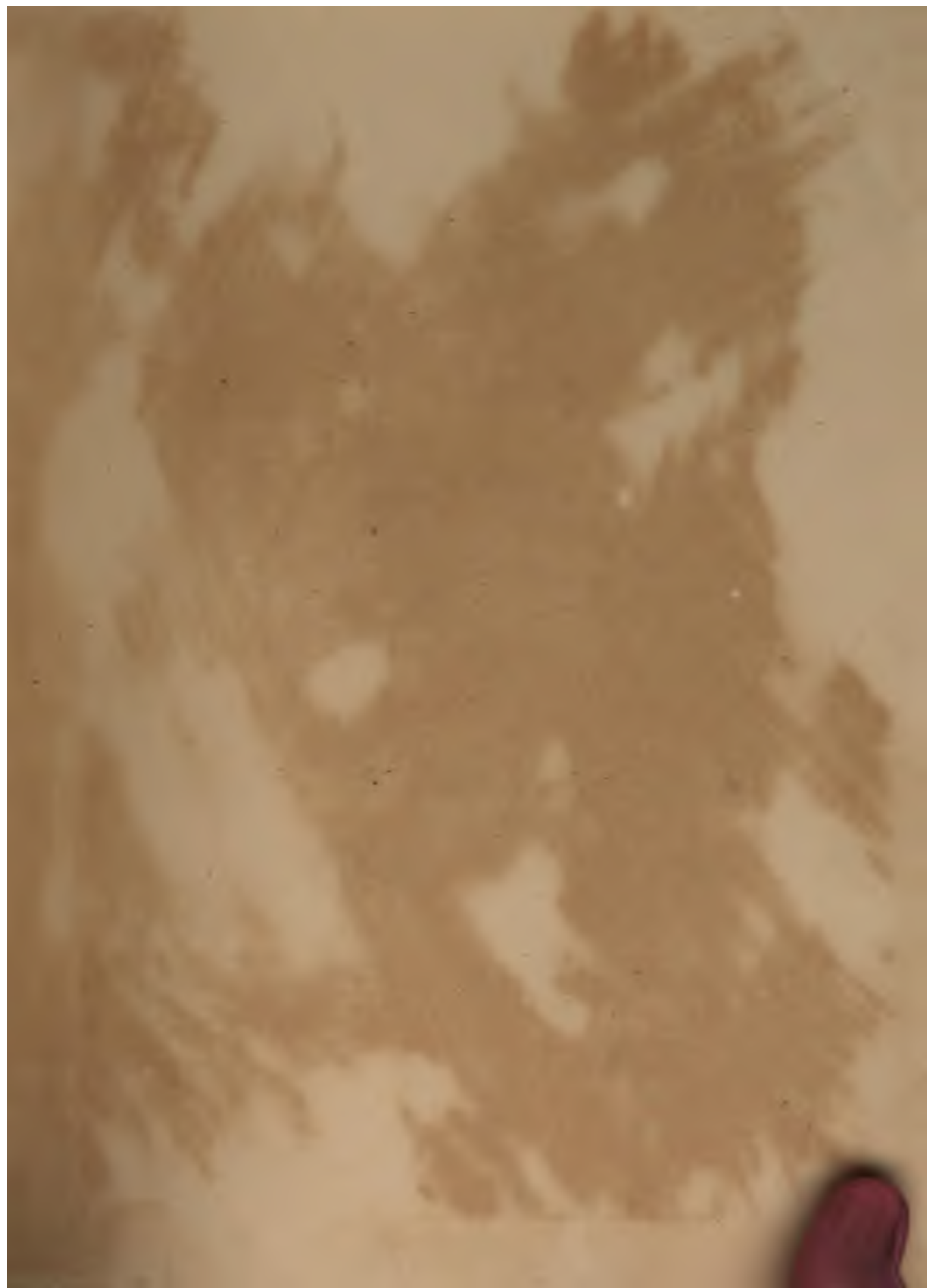
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

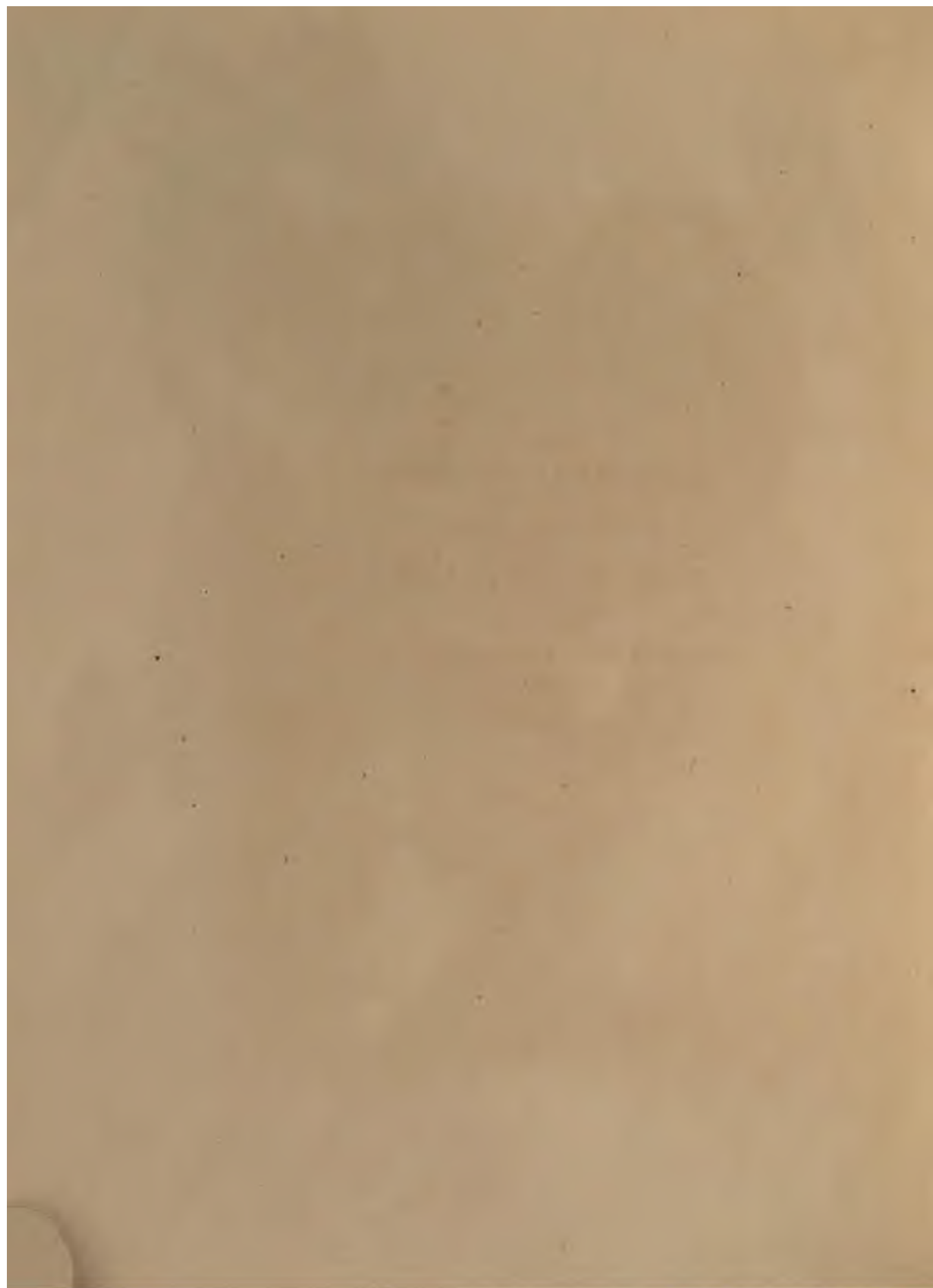




600049518X

2798 d. 46





THE
COMPLETE WORKS
IN
VERSE AND PROSE
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.

VOL. II.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER,
1579—97.







Edmund Spenser

The Faerie Queene (1590) is a long
epic poem celebrating Queen Elizabeth I
and her reign.

THE
COMPLETE WORKS
IN
VERSE AND PROSE
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.

*EDITED, WITH A NEW LIFE, BASED ON ORIGINAL RESEARCHES,
AND A GLOSSARY EMBRACING NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.*

BY THE
REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A.

St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire :

IN ASSOCIATION WITH

PROFESSOR ANGUS, LL.D., LONDON.	DR. BRINSLEY NICHOLSON,
THE REV. THOMAS ASHE, M.A.,	LONDON.
CREWE.	GEORGE SAINTSBURY, Esq.,
PROFESSOR CHILD, LL.D., HARVARD	LONDON.
UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.	FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE,
THE RIGHT HONBLE. THE LORD	Esq., LL.D., LONDON.
CHIEF JUSTICE OF ENGLAND.	AUBREY DE VERE, Esq., CURRAGH
PROFESSOR EDWARD DOWDEN,	CHASE, ADARE.
LL.D., TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.	PROFESSOR WARD, M.A., OWENS COL-
EDMUND W. GOSSE, Esq., LONDON.	LEGE, MANCHESTER.
THE REV. WILLIAM HUBBARD,	THE REV. RICHARD WILTON, M.A.,
MANCHESTER.	LONDESBOROUGH RECTORY.
PROFESSOR HENRY MORLEY, LL.D.,	WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.,
LONDON.	M.A., LL.D., TRINITY COLL., CAMB.,
ETC.	ETC.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. II.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER

AND
GLOSSE (1597):

WITH VARIOUS READINGS OF THE QUARTOS
1579—91.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1882.

100 copies only.]

Arch. Bodl. A.
IV. 24. 10.



Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Vincy, London and Aylesbury.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

	PAGE
I. NOTE, WITH TITLE-PAGES, ETC.	6
II. THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER, FROM THE QUARTO OF 1597, WITH THE VARIOUS READINGS OF 1579, 1581, 1586, AND 1591, OF THE POEM AND GLOSSE	17

L

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

(1597.)

1579—1597.

NOTE.

I. *The Bibliography of 'The Shepheardes Calender.'*—There are only two entries in the Stationers' Register relative to the 'Shepheardes Calender,' and both refer to the original edition of 1579, as follows:—

5 Decembris [1579]

Hughe Singleton. Lycenced vnto him *the Shepperdes Calender containinge vij ecloges* proportionable to the xij monthes . . . vj^d (Arber ii. p. 312).

29 Octobris [1580]

John Harrison. Assigned ouer from Hugh Singleton to haue *the sheppardes callender* which was Hughe Singleton's copie . . . vj^d (*ib.* p. 330).

At pages 576 [1591] and 596 [1591] are two entries of 'The Sheparden Calender' to other publishers, but the addition 'in folio' shows that neither was our Poet's, but the well-known prose 'Calender' (on which see Life in Vol. I. and Essays by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., F. T. Palgrave Esq., etc.).

The first edition of 'The Shepheardes Calender' was published "At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the signe of the gylden Tunne, and are there to be folde. 1579." So that the transference to John Harrison followed not preceded its issue. John Harrison's name as Publisher first appeared in the (second) edition of 1581 thus:—"¶ Imprinted at London for Iohn Harison the younger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there to be folde." The date is at the close of the volume—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for Iohn Harrison the younger" (as before) 1581." They are quite distinct and independent books, not in the latter a re-issue with fresh title-page only, as was so frequent, nor a further impression from types kept standing, as seems also to have been common. '1579' consists of title-page with 'To His Booke' on verso, and 'Epistle' and 'general Argument' in 4 leaves unpag'd (¶ i . . . iv.) and the 'Calender' itself folios 52 (A 1 to N 2 in fours)—in all 112 small quarto pages. '1581' consists of exactly the same number of leaves, but the imprint ending on 'Fol. 52' instead of on its verso in 1579 (¶ i . . . * III: A 1 to N iii in fours). The type of 1581 is smaller and closer set.

The next edition did not appear until 1586—"Imprinted at London by Iohn Wolfe for Iohn Harrison the yonger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker. 1586." In the colophon at the close (folio 52) it reads—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for Iohn Harrison the younger" (as before). Here the name of 'Thomas East' of 1581 edition takes the place of 'Iohn Wolfe.' This variation between the imprint and

the colophon of this edition has led some bibliographers (*e.g.* Hazlitt) to state that there were two impressions in the same year. Such was not the case. Every exemplar examined shows identity throughout; the leaves are of same number as in 1579 and 1581, and end as 1581 (preliminary leaves no signs: A to N 3 in fours).

Another interval of years elapsed before a new edition was called for. This was published in 1591—"London Printed by Iohn Windet, for Iohn Harrison the yonger" (as before) 1591; and the colophon the same as imprint.

The fifth edition appeared at a somewhat longer interval, in 1597. "London Printed by Thomas Creede, for Iohn Harrison the yonger" (as before) 1597, with no colophon—preliminary 5 leaves, title-page and A 2 to B: paged 1—101, B 2 to O 2 in fours.

Following this Note are the title-pages—*literatim et punctatim* of these quartos from 1579 to 1597—the last in fac-simile in all, that of the border of 1591 in fac-simile in our largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) only. The wood-cut border of 1591 is evidently from the block of 1586, but (a) some injury had been done to it at top, leaving a gap; (b) it is much worn, showing large use—probably in other books as well.

For my exemplars of 1579 and 1581 I am indebted to Alfred H. Huth, Esq., London: for 1586 to the University Library, Cambridge, per Henry Bradshaw, Esq., M.A.; for 1591 and 1597 to Henry Pyne, Esq., London—to all of whom right cordial thanks are due. Of after-editions full details may be looked for in the Life, as before.

II. *Our Text*.—Our text is that of 1597, as having been the last published during the Author's life-time. Our aim and sedulous endeavour have been to reproduce the text of 1597 in absolute integrity. But in a limited number of cases, misprints and other oversights of 1597 have been corrected *in the text* by readings of 1579 onward. In every instance these are recorded below; and throughout, the reading of 1597 heads each exhibition of the 'Various Readings.' This last must be kept in mind, as otherwise there will seem to be discrepancy between our text and the 'Various Readings' text.

That Spenser himself over-saw the successive editions seems certain from corrections of 1579 in 1581 forward, and from the character of many of the 'Various Readings.' That of 1579 is by no means the immaculate or superior text that some Editors have (mis)represented. It does occasionally help out of subsequent errors, but itself errs flagrantly. Of these 'Various Readings' see a critical examination—showing representative results—in Life in Vol. I., as before.

III. *Various Readings*.—These embrace the minutest changes in the other four quartos. The folios and other after-editions carry no authority sufficient to supersede the Author's own quartos, and specifically the final quarto of 1597, albeit in a small number of cases the folio of 1611 enables us to correct continuous misprints of all the quartos; *e.g.*, 'shouder,' in June, p. 152, l. 18, "no where finde, to shouder my luckeleffe pate," where we read 'shroude,' an obvious correction of a misprint by mere displacing of letters,—and a few others elsewhere. With respect to the record of the 'Various Readings,' it is to be understood that any words or punctuation left unnoted, are the same as our text of 1597.

Some may regard our painstaking in so laboriously and anxiously presenting the 'Various Readings,' spellings, pointings, etc., of the poem itself and 'The Glosse,' as 'Love's Labour Lost,' and uncalled for. So be it; and to such the ultimate text of 1597, as herein furnished, will suffice and be easily read, as being distinct from the 'Various Readings.' But unless I very much mistake, the genuine and capable student of Spenser will rejoice to be put on a level with the fortunate owners (few, very few), of the rare and costly original and early editions as described in this Note; nor will they readily accept the lazy conclusion that 'Various Readings' and various spellings and the like, were mere printers' changes, independent of the Author. I for one trow not. Contrariwise, on all important points—and many are important—I hold that Spenser, and other of our great Poets, must have seen carefully and nicely to the printing of their books. In the Life I make my Apology (in the old sense) for my exactitude of reproduction and record.

IV. *Notes and Illustrations.*—These, of 'The Shepherds Calender'—as on the whole Works—must be sought for in the Glossary of the closing volume, after the excellent example of DYCE in his Shakespeare. It is hoped that, having the co-operation of so many capable men, this Glossary will scarcely ever be consulted in vain upon any difficulty, thing, or word.

V. *Illustrations.*—(a) In the largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) are given fac-similes of the whole of the twelve original wood-cut illustrations of the 'Shepherds Calender,' after a fine exemplar of 1597. (b) In the largest paper (post 4to)—1. steel-portrait of Spenser, from an authenticated original, never before engraved, in the possession of the late Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A., and on which see my Life; 2. steel-portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, after the original at Warwick Castle.

VI. In Vols. III. and IV. will be found, as fitting apparatus for the 'Shepherds Calender' and other minor poems, the following:—

- (a) An Examination of earlier, contemporary, and later English Pastoral Poetry—by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., London.
- (b) Rider on the same—by the Editor.
- (c) Who were Rosalinde and Menalcas of the 'Shepherds Calender' and 'Faerie Queene'?—by the Editor.
- (d) Notices of Edward Kirke, author of 'The Glosse' in the 'Shepherds Calender'—by the Editor.
- (e) Of the Minor Poems of Spenser—by Francis Turner Palgrave, Esq., LL.D., London.

I wish to remark, finally, that my examination of the 'Various Readings' of Spenser, as recorded by Dr. R. Morris (*facile princeps* his most capable and sympathetic editor), makes me feel humble in any idea of perfection in my own exhibition of these. The real truth is, that the abounding errors of commission and of omission in his 'Various Readings' have perplexed and worried me. But, besides, instead of his scanty selection—somewhat arbitrarily made, judging by those of 'the Shepherds Calender'—mine is a complete record; and I have spared no toil to secure accuracy. Those who really know what such collation-work means, will be the first to regard gently any accidental proofs of human fallibility.

A. B. G.

L.—1579.]

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteyning twelue Æglogues proportionable
to the twelue monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman most worthy of all titles
both of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(··)



AT LONDON.
Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in
Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the
signe of the gylden Tunne, and
are there to be solde.
1579.

COLOPHON.

Imprinted at London by Hugh
Singleton, dwelling in Creepe lane
at the signe of the gylden
Tunn neere vnto
Ludgate.

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteining twelue Æglogues proportion-
able to the twelue
Monethes.

Entitled,
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman most worthy of all titles, both
of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(··)

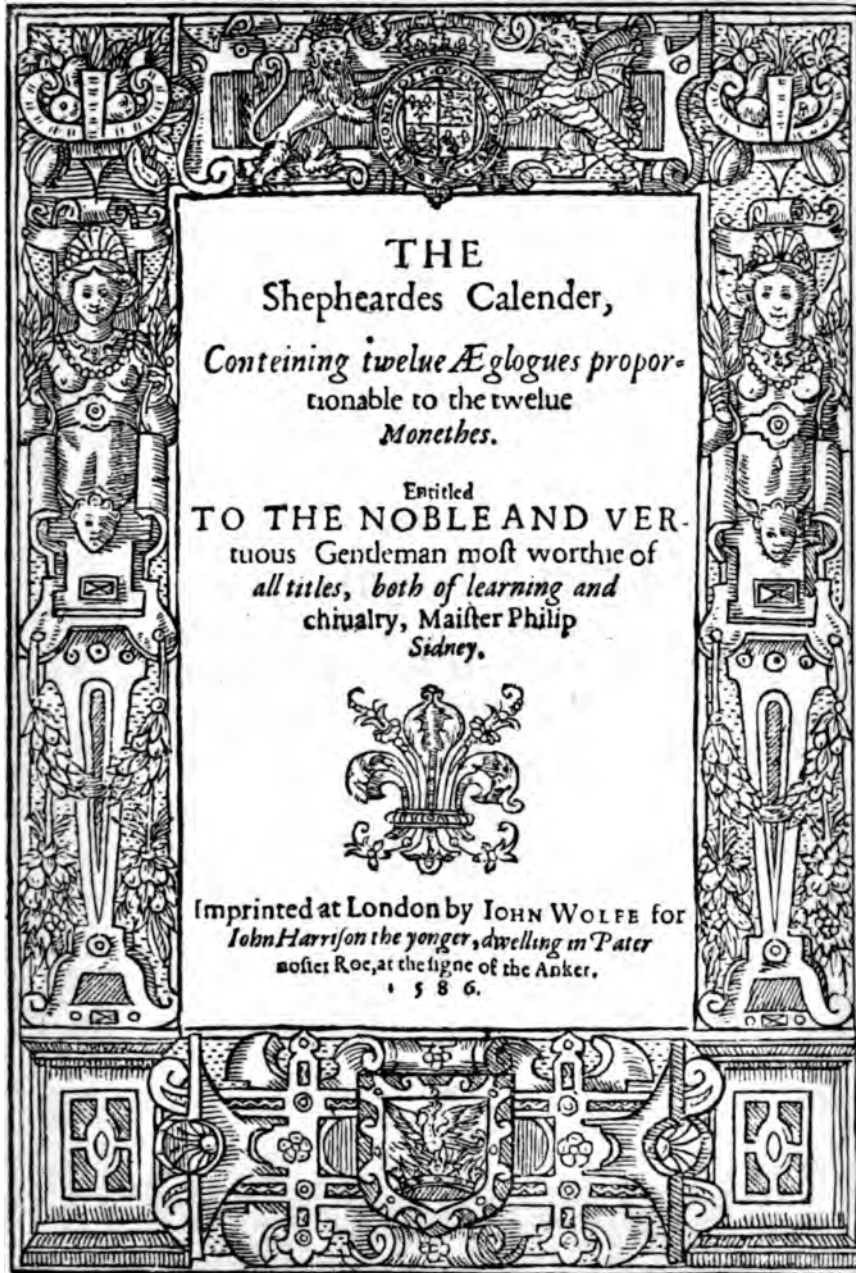


¶ *Imprinted at London for Iohn*
Harison the younger, dwelling in Pater
noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and
are there to be folde.

COLOPHON.

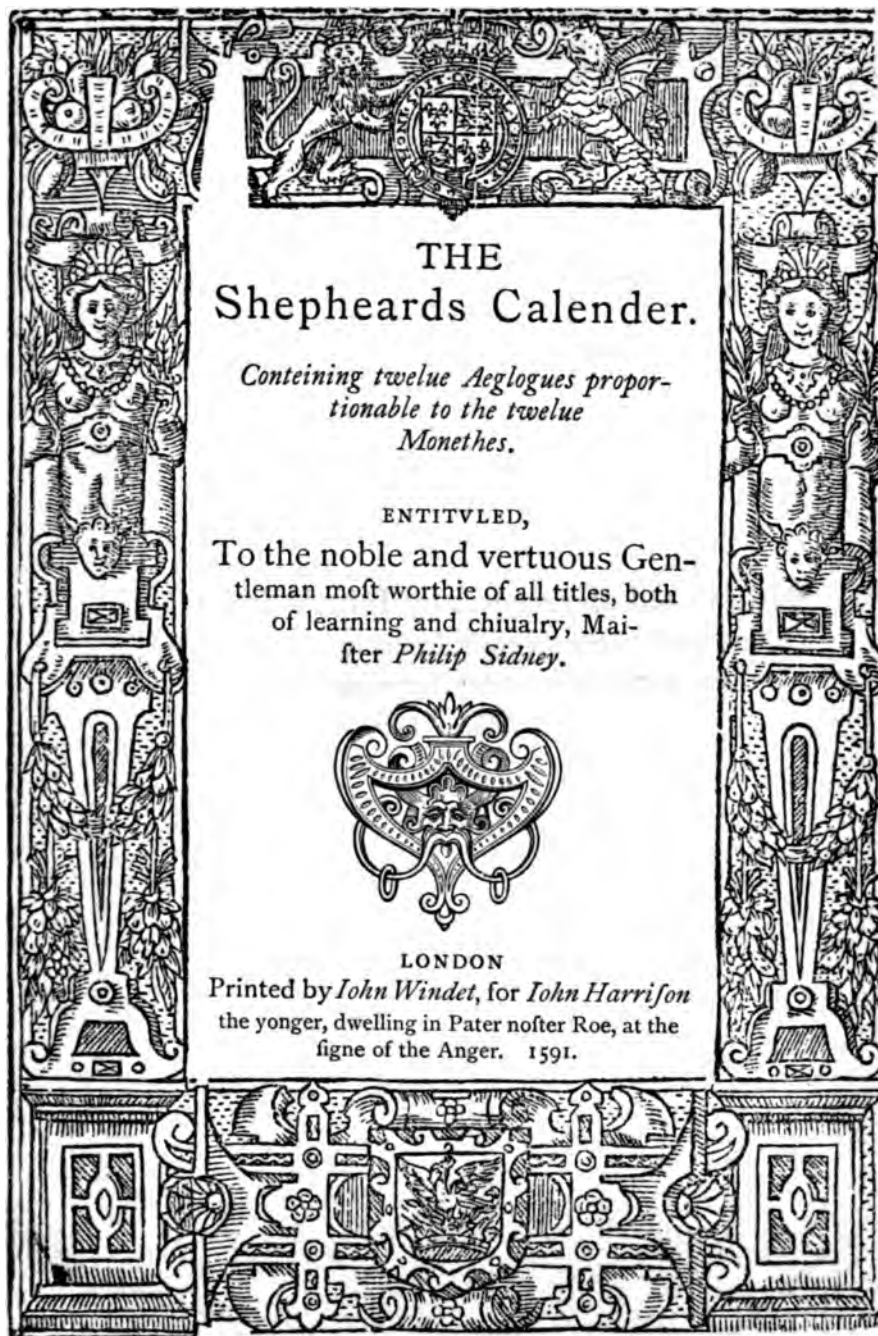
¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas
East, for John Harrison the youn-
ger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the
figne of the Anker, and are there
to bee folde.

1581.



COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for
John Harrison the younger, dwelling in Pas-
ter noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker,
and are there to be ſold.
1586.



COLOPHION.

¶ Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet, for
Iohn Harrifon the younger, dwelling in Pater noster
Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there
to be folde. 1591.



Portrait of a man, possibly a scholar or statesman, wearing a ruff collar.

V.— Fac-simile of title-page of 1597 4to.]

THE
SHEPHERDS
Calender :

CONTEYNING TWELVE
Aeglogues, proportionable to the
twelve Months.

ENTITVLED,
To the Noble and vertuous Gentleman, most wor-
thy of all tytles, both of learning and chivalric,
Maister Philip Sidney.



LONDON

Printed by Thomas Creede, for Iohn Harrison the
yonger, dwelling in Paternoster Row, at the
figae of the Anchor.

1597.

TO HIS BOOKE.

Go little booke : thy selfe present,
As child whose parent is vnkent:
To him that is the president
Of noblesse and of chiuallrie :
And if that Enuy barke at thee,
As sure it will, for succour flee

Vnder the shadow of his wing :
And asked, who thee forth did bring,
A shepheards swaine say did thee sing,
All as his straying flocke he fedde :
And when his honour hath thee redde,
Craue pardon for my hardy-head.

But if that any aske thy name,
Say thou wert base begot with blame :
For thy thereof thou takest shame.
And when thou art past ieopardie,
Come tell mee, what was sayd of mee :
And I will send more after thee.

10

19

Immeritò. /

l. 2, *Go* Goe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 3, *child* . . . *vnkent*,] child . . .
vnkent: Q¹: childe . . . vnkent: Q^{2,3,4}
—colon (:) accepted.
l. 4, *president*,] Q^{1,2} no comma:
Q^{3,4} as 5—no comma accepted.
l. 5, *noblesse and chiuallrie*] no-
blesse and of cheualree. Q^{1,2}: noblesse
and of cheualree: Q^{3,4}—'Noblesse
and of' of Q¹ accepted and colon (:)
of Q³.
l. 6, *Enuy*] Enuie Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.
l. 7, *succour*] succoure Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.
l. 8, *shadow*] so Q^{1,2,3}: shadowe Q⁴.
l. 9, *asked*—no comma: comma
in Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
l. 10, *shepheards* . . . *say*] shep-

heards . . . saye Q¹: shepheardes . . .
say (Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 11, *folde*,] Q^{1,2,3,4} colon (:)—
accepted.
l. 12, *honour hath*] honor has Q¹:
honour has Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 13, *hardy-head*] hardyhedde
Q^{1,2}: hardy-hedde (Q^{3,4}).
l. 14, *name*,] so (Q^{1,2,3,4}: no comma Q².
l. 16, *why*] thy Q^{1,2,3,4}—'thy' ac-
cepted. Cf. the phrase in Glossarial-
Index *fray*. See also p. 88, l. 24.
l. 17, *ieopardie*] ieopardie Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 18, *mee*—no comma . . . *sayd*
. . . *mee*,] me, . . . sayd . . . mee: (Q^{1,2}:
me, . . . said . . . mee, Q^{3,4}—comma ()
and colon (:) of Q^{1,2} accepted.
l. 20, *Immeritò*] Immeritò Q¹: Im-
meritò Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.



To the most excellent and learned, both Orator and Poet, maister
Gabriel Haruey, his verie speciall and singular good friend *E.K.* com-
 mendeth the good lyking of this his good labour, and the
 patronage of the new Poet.



Vncouth, vnkift, said the old famous 5
 poet *Chaucer*: whom for his excel-
 lencie and wonderfull skill in making,
 his scholler *Lidgate*, a worthie scholler
 of so excellēt a maister, calleth the
 loadstarre of our language: and whom 10
 our *Colin Clout* in his Eglogue calleth
 Tytirus the God of shepheards, com-
 paring him to the worthinesse of the Roman *Titirus*

l. 1, *To . . . learned . . . Poet,*
maister] ¶To . . . learned—no comma
 —Poete, Maister Q¹: ¶To . . .
 learned—no comma—Poet, Maister
 Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 spelled 'excellent').

l. 2, *Gabriel . . . verie speciall . . .*
friend] Gabriell . . . verie special . . .
 friend Q¹: Gabriell . . . very speciall . . .
 friend Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'very'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *good labour*] no 'good' in Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'liking')—'good' ac-
 cepted.

l. 4, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *Vncouth, vnkift, said . . . olde*
Vncovthe vnkifte, Sayde . . . olde
 Q^{1,2,3}: Vncouth, vnkift, sayd . . .
 olde Q⁴.

l. 6, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 7, *excellencie . . . skill*] excel-
 lencie . . . skil Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: excellency
 . . . skil . . . makyn Q⁴.

l. 8, *worthie*] worthy Q^{1,3,4}: worthy
 Q².

l. 9, *excellēt . . . maister*] excellent
 . . . maister Q^{1,2}: excellent . . . maister
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 10, *loadstarre . . . language*] Loadstarre . . . Language Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *Colin Clout . . . Eglogue*] Colin Clout (Roman not Italics) . . .
 Æglogue Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but
 'Æglogue').

l. 12, *Tytirus*] Tityrus Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 13, *him . . . worthinesse . . .*

Virgil. Which prouerb, mine owne good friend M. *Haruey*, as in that good old poet, it serued well *Pandares* 15 purpose, for the bolstering of his bawdie brocage, so very well taketh place in this our new poet, who for that hee is vncouth (as sayde *Chaucer*) is vnkift, and vnknowne to most men, is regarded but of a fewe. But I doubt not, so soone as his name shall come into the knowledge 20 of men, and his woorthinesse bee founded in the trumpe of Fame, but that hee shall bee not onely kift, but also beloued of all, imbraced of the most, and wondred at of the best. No lesse, I thinke, deserueth his wittinesse in deuising, his pithinesse in vttering, his complaints of 25 loue so louely, his discourfes of pleasure so pleasantly, his pastoral rudenes, his morall wifenesse, his due

- Titirus*] hym . . . worthines . . . (but 'doubt') 3, 4 (but 'fewe' and doubt').
Tityrus Q¹: him . . . worthinesse . . .
Tityrus Q²: comparyng hym . . .
 worthinesse . . . *Romane* *Tityrus* Q⁴.
 l. 14, *Virgil* . . . prouerb, mine . . .
M.] *Virgile* . . . prouerbe, myne . . .
Ma. Q¹: *Virgil* . . . prouerbe, myne . . .
 . . . M. Q^{2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'mine').
 l. 15, *old poet* . . . *Pindares*] old
 Poete . . . *Pandares* Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'Poet' in 3, 4)—'Pandares' accepted.
 l. 16, *bawdie*] bawdy Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'hys' and 'bolsteryng' in 4).
 l. 17, *new poet* . . . *he*] new Poete
 . . . he Q¹: new Poet . . . he Q^{2,3}
 (but 'newe') 4 (but 'new').
 l. 18, *uncouth* . . . *sayde* . . . *vn-*
knowne] vncouth . . . said . . . vn-
 known Q^{1,2} (but '&'): vncouth . . .
 sayd . . . vnknown Q²: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 19, *men* . . . a fewe . . . doubt]
 mē—no 'a'—few . . . dout Q^{1,2}
 (but 'doubt') 3, 4 (but 'fewe' and
 doubt').
 l. 20, *knowledge*] knowledg Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 21, *woorthinesse* bee . . . *trumpe*] worthines
 be . . . trompe Q¹: worthi-
 nesse be . . . tromp Q^{2,3,4} (but 'trump').
 l. 22, *Fame* . . . *hee* . . . *onely kift*] fame . . . he . . . onely kifte Q¹:
 Fame . . . he . . . only kifte Q²:
 Fame . . . he . . . onely kift Q^{2,4} (but
 'only').
 l. 23, *all, imbraced*] all . . . em-
 braced Q^{1,2,4} (but '&' in 4): al . . .
 embraced Q².
 l. 24, *lesse*] no comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 25, *his complaints*] so Q¹: his
 complaintes Q^{2,3}: hys complaints Q⁴.
 l. 26, *his*] so Q^{1,2,3}: hys Q⁴.
 l. 27, *pastoral rudenes* . . . *due*] pastorall
 rudenesse . . . dewe Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'due' in 2, 3, 4).

obseruing of *Decorum* euerie where, in perfonages, in
 feafons, in matter, in fpeech, and generallie, in all
 feemely fimplicities of handling his matters, and framing 30
 his wordes: the which of many things which in him
 be ftraunge, I know will feeme the ftrangeft, the
 wordes themfelues being fo auncient, the knitting of
 them fo fhort and intricate, and the whole period and
 compaffe of fpeech fo delightfom for the roundneffe, 35
 and fo graue for the strangeneffe. And firft of the
 wordes to fpeake, I graunt they bee fomething hard,
 and of moft men vnufed, yet both Englifh, and alfo
 vfed of moft excellent Authours, and moft famous
 poets. In whom, when as this our Poet hath bin 40
 much trauailed and throughly read, how could it be,
 (as that worthie Oratour fayde) but that walking in the

l. 28, *Decorum euerie* . . .] *Decorum* (Roman not Italics) euerye . . .
 Q¹: Q² as 5: *Decorum* . . . euery Q²,⁴.

l. 29, *fpeech . . . generallie . . . all*] fpeech . . . generally . . . al Q¹,²,³ (but 'all'): fpeech . . . generally . . . all Q⁴.

l. 30, *fimplicities . . . handling . . . matters*] fimplicity . . . handling . . . matter Q¹: fimplicity . . . handling . . . matter Q²,³: fimplicity . . . handlyng hys matter Q⁴.

l. 31, *wordes . . . things*] words . . . thinges Q¹: wordes . . . thinges Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *strangeft . . . and*] ftraungeft . . . the Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('knowe' Q²,⁴)—'the' accepted.

l. 33, *wordes . . . auncient*] words . . . auncient Q¹,²: wordes . . . ancyent Q²,⁴ (but 'beyng' and 'knitting').

l. 34, *period and*] *Periode &* Q¹,²: Period and Q²,⁴.

l. 35, *fpeech . . . delightfom*] fpeache . . . delightfome Q¹,²: fpeech . . . delightfome Q²: fpeech . . . delightfome Q⁴.

l. 36, *strangeneffe . . . firft*] ftraungenesse . . . firfte Q¹: ftraungenesse . . . firft Q²,³,⁴.

l. 37, *bee*] be Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *Authours*] Authors—no comma (,) Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 40, *poets . . . when as . . . bin*] Poetes . . . whenas . . . bene Q¹: Poets . . . when as . . . bene Q²,³,⁴.

l. 41, *trauailed . . . read*] traueiled . . . redd Q¹: traueiled . . . read Q²,³: trauelled . . . read Q⁴.

l. 42, *worthie . . . fayde*] worthy . . . fayde Q¹,² (but 'faid'), 3, 4 (but 'fayd').

Sunne, although for other cause he walked, yet needes he mought be sunburnt, and hauing the sound of thofe auncient poets still ringing in his eares, he mought 45 needes in finging, hit out some of their tunes. But whether he vseth them by such casualtie and custome, or of set purpose and choise, as thinking them fittest for such rustical rudenesse of shepeards, either for that their rough sound would make his rimes more ragged and 50 rusticall: or else because such old and obsolete wordes are most vsed of Country folke, sure I thinke, and thinke I think not amisse, that they bring great grace, and, as one would say, authoritie/ to the verse. For albe, amongst many other faults, it specially be objected 55 of *Valla*, against *Liuius*, and of other against *Salust*, that with ouer much studie they affect antiquitie, as couet-

l. 43, *Sunne, althowth*] *sonne* although Q¹: *sunne* although (Q²,³,⁴ (but comma in 4)—‘although’ accepted.

l. 44, *sunburnt*.] *sunburnt*: Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but ‘&’ in 2).

l. 45, *poets*] *Poetes* Q¹: *Poets* Q²,³,⁴ (‘stil’ in Q³).

l. 46, *singing . . . their*] *singing*—no comma . . . *theyr* Q¹,²,³ (but *their*): *singyng*, . . . *theyr* Q⁴.

l. 47, *casualtie*] *casualtye* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 48, *choise*] *choyse* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 49, *rustical . . . either . . . their*] *rusticall* . . . *eyther* . . . *theyr* Q¹,²,³ (but ‘their’) *rusticall* . . . *either* . . . *theyr* Q⁴.

l. 50, *sound . . . rimes*] *founde* . . . *rymes* Q¹,²: *founde* . . . *rimes* Q³,⁴.

l. 51, *rusticall . . . else . . . old*] *rustical* . . . *els* . . . *olde* Q¹: *rusticall* . . . *else* . . . *olde* Q²,³,⁴ (but 4 ‘els’) (‘obfolute’ in Q³).

l. 52, *Country . . . thinke and*] *country* . . . *think* and Q¹: *country* . . . *thinke*, & Q²: *countrey* . . . *thinke*, and (Q³,⁴).

l. 53, *thinke I think*] *think* I think Q¹: *thinke* I *thinke* Q²,³,⁴ (‘bryng’ Q⁴).

l. 54, *and*—no comma . . . *authoritie*] *and*, . . . *auctoritie* Q¹: & . . . *authoritie* Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5—comma accepted.

l. 55, *faults*.] *fautes*—no comma Q¹,²,³: *faults* Q⁴ (but 2 ‘amögst’).

l. 56, *Salust*] *Saluste* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 57, *couering*] *coueting* Q¹,²,³: *coueryng* Q⁴—‘coueting’ accepted.

ing thereby credence, and honour of elder yeares, yet I
 am of opinion, and eke the best learned are of the like,
 that those auncient solemne words, are a great orna- 60
 ment, both in the one, and in the other: the one
 labouring to fet forth in his worke an eternall image
 of antiquitie, and the other carefully discourfing
 matters of grauity and importance. For, if my memo-
 rie faile not, *Tully* in that booke, wherein he en- 65
 deuoureth to fet forth the patterne of a perfect Orator,
 faith that oftentimes an ancient worde maketh the stile
 seeme graue, and as it were reuerend: no otherwise then
 we honor and reuerence gray haire, for a certaine
 religious regard, which we haue of old age. Yet 70
 neither euery where must old wordes be stuffed in, nor
 the common Dialect and maner of speaking so cor-
 rupted thereby, that as in olde buildings, it seeme

l. 58, *honour . . . yeares*] honor
 . . . yeeres Q¹: honour . . . yeeres
 Q²,³,⁴.

l. 59, *like*] lyke Q¹,³,⁴: Q² as 5 (but
 ' & ' in Q²).

l. 60, *words*] wordes Q¹,³,⁴: Q² as 5.

l. 61, *and . . . other*] & . . . other;
 Q¹,² (but :): Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 62, *his worke* hys worke Q¹:
 his work Q²: Q³, as 5 ('eternal' Q²).

l. 64, *grauity . . . importance. For,*
 grauitie . . . importaunce. For—no
 comma Q¹,² (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'im-
 portance').

l. 65, *memorie faile . . . Tully*
 memory fayle . . . Tullie Q¹,²,³ (but
 'faile'): memory fayle . . . Tully Q⁴.

l. 66, *patterne . . . Orator*] paterne
 . . . Oratour Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 67, *faith . . . ancient . . . stile*
 fayth . . . auncient . . . stile Q¹,²,³,⁴,
 (but 'word' in Q²,³,⁴).

l. 68, *reuerend*, reuerend: Q¹,²,³,⁴—
 accepted.

l. 69, *we honor . . . haire, . . . cer-
 taine*] we honour . . . heares . . .
 certein Q¹: we honour & . . . haire
 . . . certaine Q²,³ (but 'and'), 4 (but
 'wee' and 'and').

l. 70, *old*] so Q¹,²,³: olde Q⁴.
 l. 71, *neither . . . wordes*] nether
 . . . words Q¹; neither . . . words
 Q²,³,⁴.

l. 72, *common Dialect*] commen
 . . . Dialecte Q¹: common Dialecte
 & Q²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 'and').

l. 73, *thereby . . . olde . . . seeme*
 therby . . . old . . . seme Q¹: thereby
 . . . old . . . seme Q²,³,⁴ (but 'seeme'
 in 3, 4 and 'buildyngs').

diforderly and ruynous. But all as in most exquisite pictures, they vse to blaze and portrait, not only the 75 daintie lineaments or beautie, but also round about it to shadowe the rude thickets and craggy clifts, that by the basenes of such parts, more excellencie may accrew to the principall: for oftentimes we find our selues, I know not how, singularly delighted with the shew of 80 such naturall rudenessse, and take great pleasure in that diforderly order. Euen so doo those rough and harsh tearmes, enlumine and make more clearly to appeare the brightnesse of braue and glorious wordes. So oftentimes a discorde in musike maketh a comely con- 85 cordance: so great delight tooke the worthie poet *Alceus* to behold a blemish in the ioynt of a well shaped bodie. But if any will rashly blame such his purpose in choise of olde and vnwonted wordes, him may

l. 74, *and ruynous*] & ruinous Q¹: and ruinous Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 75, *portrait*, . . . *only*] portraict . . . onely Q^{1,3} (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'portraict' and 'and').

l. 76, *beautie* . . . *round*] beautye . . . rounde Q¹: beautie . . . rounde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *shadowe*] shadow Q^{1,3} (but '&'): Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 78, *basenes* . . . *excellencie*] baseness . . . excellency Q^{1,3,4} ('partes' in Q⁴).

l. 79, *principall*: . . . *oftentimes* . . . *find our selues*] principall; . . . oftentimes . . . fynde ourselues Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5 (but 'finde'): princihall . . . oftentimes . . . findt our selues Q⁴ (misprints).

l. 80, *know* . . . *shew*] knowe . . . shewe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 'know' in 4).

l. 82, *doo*] doe Q^{1,3,4}: do Q² ('&' Q²).

l. 83, *tearmes*,] termes Q^{1,3,4} ('&' Q²: 'clearely' Q²).

l. 84, *and* . . . *wordes*] & . . . words Q¹: and . . . words Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 85, *discorde* . . . *musike* . . . *concordance*] dischorde . . . Musick . . . concordance Q¹: dischord . . . Musick . . . concordance Q²: discord . . . Musike . . . concordance Q³: discorde . . . Musicke . . . concordance Q⁴—'ofentimes' Q¹.

l. 86, *worthie poet*] worthy Poete Q¹: worthy Poet Q^{2,4}: Q³ as 5.

l. 87, *well*] wel Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5 (but 'beholde' Q¹).

l. 88, *bodie*,] body. Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 89, *choise* . . . *olde* . . . *wordes*] choyse . . . old . . . words Q^{1,3} (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'olde').

I more iustly blame and condemne, or of witleffe headi- 90
 nesse in iudging, or of heedles hardinesse in condemn-
 ing: for not marking the compasse of his bent, he will
 iudge of the length of his cast: for in my opiniõ it is
 one especiall praise, of many, which are due to this
 poet, that he hath labored to restore as to their rightfull 95
 heritage, such good and naturall English wordes, as
 haue beene long time out of vse, and almost cleane
 disherited. Which is the only cause, that our mother
 tongue, which truly of it self is both full inough for
 profe, and stately inough for verse, hath long time been 100
 counted most bare and barren of both. VVhich default
 when as some endeuoured to falue and recure, they
 patched vp the holes with peeces and rags of other
 languages, borrowing here of the French, there of the
 Italian, euery where of the Latin, not weighing how ill 105

l. 91, *heedles*] heedelesse Q^{1,2,3}:
 heedlesse Q⁴ ('condemnyng' in 4).

l. 92, *his . . . he*] hys . . . he Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'hee').

l. 93, *cast*:] in Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 94, *especiall praise . . . which . . .*
due] speciall prayse . . . whych . . .
 dew Q^{1,2} (but 'praise'): speciall . . .
 praise . . . due Q^{3,4}—comma after
 'praise' accepted.

l. 95, *poet, . . . laboured . . . restore*
 . . . *their*] Poete . . . labored . . .
 restore, . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5 (but
 'Poete' and (,) after 'restore'), Q³
 as 5 (but, after 'restore'): Poet . . .
 labored . . . restore, . . . theyr Q⁴.

l. 96, *wordes*] words Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 97, *beene . . . and . . . cleane*]
 ben . . . & . . . cleare Q¹: beene . . .
 & . . . clean Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *only . . . mother*] onely . . .
 Mother Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 99, *tongue, . . . truly . . . full*
inough] tonge . . . truely . . . ful . . .
 enough Q^{1,2} (but 'full'): tongue . . .
 truely . . . full enough Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *and . . . been*] & . . . ben
 Q¹: and . . . ben Q²: and . . . bene
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 101, *and barren . . . both.*
Which] & barren . . . both. which
 Q¹: & barren . . . both. Which Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 102, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 103, *peeces and*] peces & Q¹:
 Q² as 5: pieces and Q^{3,4}.

l. 104, *French*] french Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 105, *Latin . . . ill*] Latine . . .
 il Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'howe' in 3 and
 comma after 'il' in Q¹).

those tongues accord with themselves, but much worse
 with ours: So now they haue made our English tong
 a gallimaufrey, or hodgepodge of all other speeches.
 Other some not so well seene in the English tongue, as
 perhaps in other languages, if they happen to heare an / 110
 olde word, albeit very naturall and significant, cry out
 straight way, that we speake no English, but gibberish,
 or rather such as in olde time *Euanders* mother spake:
 whose first shame is, that they are not ashamed, in their
 own mother tongue, to bee counted strangers and aliens. 115
 The second shame no lesse then the first, that what so
 they vnderstand not, they streightway deeme to be sense-
 lesse, and not at all to be vnderstoode. Much like to
 the Mole in *Aesops* fable, that being blind her self,

l. 106, *accord*] accorde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 107, *tong*] tonge Q¹: tongue
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 108, *gallimaufrey* . . . all . . .
speeches] gallimaufrey . . . al . . .
 speeches Q¹: gallamaufrey . . . all . . .
 speeches Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3
 'speeches').

l. 109, *not* . . . *well seene* . . . *tongue*]
 no . . . wel seme . . . tonge Q¹: not
 . . . well seme . . . tongue Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 110, *heare*] here Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 111, *olde word*, . . . *naturall* . . .
cry] olde word—no comma—naturall
 crye Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5 (but no comma,
 and misprint of 'then' for 'they' in
 2): Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 112, *straight* . . . *speake* . . .
gibberish] streight . . . speake . . .
 gibbrish Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 113, *olde*] old Q¹ (and comma
 after 'such'): olde Q^{2,3,4} (and
 comma)—period (.) after 'spake'
 in Q¹.

l. 114, *their*] so Q^{1,2,3}: theyr Q⁴.

l. 115, *own* . . . *tongue*, *to bee*
counted strangers and aliens] owne
 . . . tonge straungers to be counted
 and alienes Q¹: own . . . tongue
 strangers to be couited and alienes
 Q^{2,3} (but 'owne') 4. (but 'theyr
 owne').

l. 117, *streightway* . . . *sencelesse*]
 streight way . . . sencelesse Q¹:
 straight way . . . sencelesse Q^{2,3} (but
 'senselesse').

l. 118, *all* . . . *vnderstoode*] al . . .
 vnderstode Q¹: all . . . vnderstode
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 119, *Aesops* . . . *blind her self*]
Aesopes . . . blynd . . . her selfe Q¹:
Aesops . . . blinde . . . hir selfe Q^{2,3,4}
 (but 'her selfe').

would in no wise be perswaded, y^e any beast could see. 120
 The last, more shamefull then both, that of their owne
 coutry and natural speach, which together with their
 Nurfes milke they sucked, they haue so base regard &
 bastard iudgement, that they wil not only themselues
 not labor to garnish and beautifie it, but also repine, 125
 that of other it should be embellished. Like to the
 dogge in the maunger, that himselfe can eate no hay,
 and yet barketh at the hungrie bullock, that so faine
 would feed: whose currish kinde, though it cannot be
 kept from barking, yet I conne them thanke that they 130
 refraine from byting.

Now, for the knitting of sentences, which they call
 the ioynts and members therof, & for all the compasse
 of the speech, it is round without roughnesse, and
 learned without hardnesse, such in deede as may be 135
 perceyued of the least, vnderstood of the most, but

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 120, <i>would . . . y^e</i>] would . . .
that Q ¹ : wold . . . that Q ² : woulde
. . . that Q ³ , ⁴ . | l. 130, <i>thanke</i>] so Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ : thank
Q ³ . |
| l. 121, <i>shamefull</i>] shameful Q ¹ :
Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 131, <i>refraine . . .</i>] refrain Q ¹ :
refrayne Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 122, <i>together</i>] together Q ¹ , ² , ³ :
Q ⁴ as 5 ('owne countrey' Q ³ , ⁴). | l. 132, <i>which</i>] whych Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴
as 5. |
| l. 123, <i>Nurfes milke . . . and</i>] Nources milke . . . & Q ¹ , ² (but 'milk')
3, 4 (but 'and'). | l. 133, <i>&</i>] and Q ¹ , ³ , ⁴ : Q ² as 5. |
| l. 124, <i>wil . . . only</i>] wil . . . onely
Q ¹ , ² : wil . . . onely Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 134, <i>speech</i>] speach Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴
as 5. |
| l. 125, <i>and</i>] & Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 135, <i>and . . . without hardnesse</i>] and . . . wythout hardnes Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴
—all except 5 'indeede.' |
| l. 128, <i>and . . . hungrie</i>] and . . .
hungry Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ (but 'bullocke'). | l. 136, <i>perceyued . . . least, vnder-
stood . . . most</i>] perceiued . . . leaste
. . . vnderstoode . . . moſte Q ¹ : per-
ceiued . . . leaft . . . vnderstoode . . .
moſt Q ² , ³ ; perceiued . . . laſt . . .
vnderſtood . . . moſt Q ⁴ . |
| l. 129, <i>feed . . . kinde . . . it . . .</i>] feede . . . kind . . . no 'it' Q ¹ , ² (but
'kinde') Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | |

iudged onely of the learned. For what in most English
 writers vseth to be loose, and as it were vngyrt, in this
 Authour is well groundd, finely framed, and strongly
 trussed vp together. In regarde whereof, I scorne and 140
 spew out the rakehelly rout of our ragged rymers (for
 so themselues vse to hunt the letter) which without
 learning boast, without iudgement iangle, without reafon
 rage and some, as if some instinct of poetical spirit had
 newly rauished them aboute the meannesse of common 145
 capacitie. And being in the midst of all their brauerie,
 suddenly, either for want of matter, or of rime, or hauing
 forgotten their former conceit, they seem to be so pained
 and trauailed in their remembrance, as it were a woman
 in childbirth, or as that same Pythia, when the traunce 150
 came vpon her. *Os rabidum fera cordam domans, &c.*

Nethlesse, let them a Gods name feed on their owne

l. 138, *writers . . . vnright*] wry-
 ters . . . vngyrt Q¹: writers . . . vn-
 ryght Q² (but '&'): Q^{3,4}—'vngyrt'
 accepted.

l. 139, *Authour*] so Q^{1,4} (but 'wel'):
 Author Q^{2,3}.

l. 140, *together . . . regarde*] toge-
 ther . . . regard Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 141, *spew . . . rakehelly rout*] spue
 . . . rakehellye route Q¹: spue
 . . . rakehelly route Q^{2,3,4} (but
 'rymers' in 3 and 'rout' in 4).

l. 143, *boast*] hofte Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5
 (but 'learnynge' Q⁴).

l. 144, *poetical spirit*] Poeticall
 spirite Q¹: Poeticall spirit Q²: Q^{3,4}.

l. 145, *meannesse . . . common*] meanen-
 nesse . . . commen Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'common' 3, 4).

l. 146, *midst . . . their brauerie*]

middest . . . theyr brauery Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'their') : midst . . . al . . . theyr
 brauery Q⁴.

l. 147, *suddenly either . . . or rime*] so-
 denly eyther . . . or of ryme Q^{1,2,3}:
 sodenly either . . . or rime Q⁴—'of'
 accepted.

l. 148, *their . . . conceit . . . seem*] theyr
 . . . conceipt . . . seeme Q¹:
 their . . . cōceipt . . . seme Q²: their
 conceipt . . . seeme Q^{3,4}.

l. 149, *and trauailed . . . their*] and
 trauailed . . . theyr Q^{1,2} (but '&')
 Q³ as 5: Q⁴ as 1, 2 (but 'their').

l. 150, *childbirth*] childebirth Q^{1,2,3}:
 childebyrth Q⁴.

l. 152, *Nethlesse . . . feed . . . their*] Nethel-
 esse . . . feede . . . theyr Q^{1,2,3}
 (but 'their') : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'feede'
 and 'own').

folly, so they seeke not to darken the beams of others glorie. As for *Colin*, vnder whose perfon the Authors felfe is shadowed, how farre he is from fuch vaunted titles, and glorious shewes, both himfelfe sheweth, where he fayth :

*Of Muses Hobbin, I conne no skill. And
Enough is me to paint out my vnrest, &c.*

And alfo appeareth by the basenefse of the name, wherein, it seemeth, he chose rather to vnfold great matter of argumēt couertly, then professing it, not suffice thereto accordingly. Which moued him rather in *Æglogues*, thē otherwise to write, doubting perhaps his ability, which he little needed, or minding / to furnish our tongue with this kinde, wherein it faulteth, or following the example of the best and most ancient poets, which deuifed this kinde of writing, being both fo base for the matter, and homely for the maner, at

- l. 153, *beams*] beames Q¹,²,⁴: Q² as 5.
l. 154, *glorie* . . . *Authors*] glory . . .
Authour Q¹,²: glory . . . Authours Q²,⁴.
l. 155, *farre*] furre Q¹,²: Q² as 5:
far Q⁴.
l. 156, *shewes*] shoves Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but
'&' in 3).
l. 157, *fayth*] so Q¹,²: faith Q²,⁴.
ll. 158-9, period after Hobbin. in
Q¹,² only.
l. 161, *wherein* . . . *seemeth*] where-
in, . . . semeth, Q¹: wherein, seem-
eth, Q²,³,⁴—commas accepted.
l. 163, *accordingly*. *Which*] ac-
cordingly. which Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but
3, 4 'mooued').
- l. 164, *Æglogues* . . . no comma]
comma in Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.
l. 165, *ability* . . . *minding*] habili-
tie . . . mynding Q¹,²: habilitie
mending Q²: habilitie . . . myndyng
Q⁴.
l. 167, *following* . . . *and* . . . *an-*
cient] following . . . & . . . auncient
Q¹,²: followinge . . . and . . . aun-
cient Q²,⁴ (but 'following').
l. 168, *poets* . . . *kinde* . . . *writing*]
Poetes . . . kind . . . wryting Q¹,² (but
'kinde'): Q² as 5: Poettes . . . kinde
. . . wrytyng Q⁴.
l. 169, *maner*] manner Q¹,² (but
'&'): Q²,⁴ as 5.

the first to trie their habilities: and as yong birdes, 170
 that bee newly crept out of the nest, by little first
 proue their tender winges, before they make a greater
 flight. So flew *Theocritus*, as you may perceyue hee
 was alreadie full fledged. So flew *Virgil*, as not yet
 well feeling his wings. So flew *Mantuan*, as not yet 175
 being ful fomd. So *Petrarque*. So *Boccace*. So *Marot*,
Sanazarus, and also diuerse other excellent both Italian
 and French poets, whose footing this author euerie
 where foloweth: yet so as few, but they be well fented
 can trace him out. So finally flieth this our new poet 180
 as a birde whose principals be scarce growne out,
 but yet as one y in time shall be able to keepe wing
 with the best. Now as touching the general drift and

l. 170, *trie their habilities*: . . .
yong birdes] trye theyr habilities?
 . . . young birdes Q^{1,2} (but ' & ' and
 ' byrds '): trye theyr habilities: . . .
 young byrdes Q^{3,4}.

l. 171, *bee*] be Q^{1,2,3,4} ('neast' Q^{2,4}).

l. 172, *their . . . winges*] theyr . . .
 wyngs Q¹: their . . . wyngs Q²: their
 . . . wings Q³: theyr . . . wynges
 Q⁴.

l. 173, *flight . . . perceyue hee*] flyght . . . perceiue he Q¹: flight . . . perceiue he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 174, *alreadie . . . flew Virgil*] all ready . . . flew Virgile Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but ' flew .

l. 175, *winges . . . as not yet being*] wings . . . as being . . . Q¹: wings . . . as being Q^{2,3,4} (but ' beeing ').

l. 176, *ful found . . . Petrarque* . . . *Boccace*] full found . . . Petrarque . . . Boccace; Q^{1,2,3} (but ':': full founde . . . Petrarque . . . Boccace: Q⁴.

l. 177, *Sanazarus* . . . *diuerse*] Sanazarus . . . diuers Q^{1,2,3,4}—' Sanazarus ' accepted.

l. 178, *poets . . . footing . . . author euerie*] Poetes . . . foting . . . Authour euerie Q¹: Poetes . . . footing . . . Authour euerie Q²: Q³ as 5 (but ' Authour euerie '): Poets . . . footing . . . Authour euerie Q⁴.

l. 179, *where foloweth*: . . . *well*] where followeth, . . . wel Q^{1,2,3,4} (but ' well ').

l. 180, *flieth . . . poet*] flyeth . . . Poete Q^{1,2} (but ' Poet '): flyeth . . . Poet Q^{3,4}.

l. 181, *birde . . . growne*] bird . . . growen Q^{1,2,3}: bird . . . growne Q⁴ ('scarfe' Q⁴).

l. 182, *one y* . . . *abl*] that . . . hable Q^{1,2}: 'one' in Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 183, *general drift and*] generall dryft and Q^{1,2,3} (but ' & '): generall drift and Q⁴.

purpose of his Æglogues, I mind not to say much,
 himself laboring to cōceal it. Only this appeareth, 185
 that his vnstayed youth had long wādrēd in the com-
 mon Labirinth of Loue, in which time to mitigate and
 allay the heate of his passion, or else to warne (as he
 faith) the yong shepheards [his equals and companions
 of his vnfortunate folly], hee compiled these twelue 190
 Aeglogues, which for that they be proportioned to
 the state of the twelue Moneths, he tearmeth it the
Shepheards Calender, as plying an olde name to a
 new work. Hereunto haue I added a certaine Glossē
 or scholion, for the exposition of olde wordes, and harder 195
 phrases: which maner of glossing and commenting, well
 I wote, will seeme strange and rare in our tongue: yet,
 for so much as I knewe, many excellent and proper

l. 184, *mind*] so Q¹: minde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 185, *himself laboring* . . . cōceal

. . . Only] him selfe labouring . . .

conceale . . . Onely Q¹: him selfe

labouring . . . concele . . . Onely Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 186, *youth*] yougth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}

(but 'unstaied' Q⁴).

l. 187, *Labirinth*] Labyrinth Q¹:

Laborinth Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 188, *el/e*] els Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 189, *faith* . . . *yong* . . . [his equals

and] sayth . . . young and . . . f. his

equalls and Q¹: faith . . . young . . . f.

his equalls & Q²: faith . . . young

. . . f. his equals and Q^{3,4}.

l. 190, *he* . . . *twelue*] hee . . . xij

Q¹: he . . . xij Q²: he . . . xii Q³:

hee . . . twelue Q⁴.

l. 192, *twelue Moneths* . . . *tearmeth*

it] xij monethes . . . termeth the Q^{1,2}:

xij monethes . . . termeth it Q³:

twelue monethes . . . termeth it Q⁴.

l. 193, *Shepheards Calender*, as

plying] SHEPHEARDS CALENDAR,

applying Q^{1,2}: Shepherds Calender,

applying Q³: Shepheardes Calender

. . . applying . . . old . . . Q⁴ (Q¹ only

CAPS.).

l. 194, *work*.] worke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 195, *scholion*, . . . *olde wordes*,

and] scholion . . . old wordes & Q¹:

scholion . . . olde words & Q²: Q^{3,4}

as 5, but no comma.

l. 196, *phrases*,] phrases: Q^{1,2}:

phrases—no pointing at all: Q⁴ as 5

—: accepted.

l. 197, *wote will* . . . *strange and*

wote, wil . . . strange & Q¹: wote,

. . . will feme strange & Q²: Q³ as 5:

wot, . . . will seeme strange Q⁴.

l. 198, *so much* . . . *knewe* . . . and]

so much . . . knew . . . & Q¹: Q²

as 5 (but '&'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but

'knew').

sparkes of his kindled glorie. And thus recommending 230
the Authour vnto you, as vnto his most speciall good
friend, and my selfe vnto you both, as one making
singular accout of two so very good & so choise friends,
I bid you both most hartily fare well, and commit you
and your most commendable studies to the tuition of 235
the greatest.

*Your owne assuredly to be
commaunded. E. K.*

Post scr.

NOW I trust, M. *Haruey*, that vpon sight of your 240
speciall friends and fellow poets doings, or else
for enuie of so many vnworthy Quidams, which catch
at the garland which to you alone is due, you wil be
perwaded to plucke out of the hatefull darknes, those
so many excellent English poems of yours, which lie 245
hid, and bring thẽ forth to eternal light. Trust me,

l. 230, *sparkes . . . glorie.*] (parks
. . . glory Q^{1,2}: sparkes . . . glory
Q^{3,4}.)

l. 231, *speciall*] special Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 233, *singular . . . friends*] sin-
guler . . . frends Q¹: singular . . .
friendes Q^{2,3} (but 'choyse'): Q⁴
as 5.

l. 234, *hartily farewell, and*] *hartely*
farewell, and Q¹: hartily far-
wel, & Q^{2,3} (but 'and'): hartely
farewell, and Q⁴.

l. 235, *and your commendable . . .*
tuition] & your most commendable
. . . tuicion Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
'tuition')—'most' accepted.

l. 238, *commaunded*] so Q^{1,2,3}:
commanded Q⁴.

l. 241, *and . . . poets*] & . . . Poets
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5, but P.

l. 242, *vnworthy*] so Q¹: vnworthye
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 243, *garland . . . due*] garlond
. . . dewe . . . Q¹: garlond . . . due
. . . Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 244, *plucke . . . hatefull darkenes*] *pluck*
. . . hateful darknesse Q¹: pluck
. . . hatefull darknesse Q²: plucke out
. . . hatefull darknesse Q³: plucke
out . . . hatefull . . . darknesse Q⁴.

l. 245, *poems*] *poemes* Q^{1,2,3,4}—(Q¹,
'lye.'

l. 246, *eternal*] eternall Q^{1,2,3,4}: Q⁴ as 5.

you do both them great wrong, in depriuing thē of
 the desired fun, and also your selfe, in smothering your
 deferued praifes, and all men generally, in withholding
 from them so diuine pleasures, which they might 250
 conceyue of your gallant English verses, as they haue
 alreadie done of your Latin poems, which in my opinion
 both for inuention, and elocution are verie delicate and
 superexcellent. And thus againe, I take my leaue of
 my good M. *Haruey*. From my lodging at London 255
 the tenth of Aprill. 1579. /

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 247, <i>do</i>] doe Q ^{1,2,4} : Q ³ as 5. | Q ¹ : already done . . . latine Poemes |
| l. 248, <i>fun</i> . . . <i>smothering</i>] fonne | Q ^{2,3,4} (but 'Latin' in 4). |
| . . . smothering Q ¹ : funne . . . | l. 253, <i>elocution</i> . . . <i>verie</i> . . . <i>and</i>] |
| smothering Q ^{2,3} : funne . . . smother- | Elocution . . . very . . . and Q ^{1,2,3} |
| ing Q ⁴ . | (but '&'): Elocution . . . very |
| l. 249, <i>praifes</i>] prayfes Q ^{1,4} : Q ^{2,3} | delycate, and Q ⁴ . |
| as 5. | l. 254, <i>again</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : agayne Q ⁴ . |
| l. 250, <i>conceyue</i>] conceiue Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 255, <i>M.</i> . . . <i>From</i>] Mayster . . . |
| l. 252, <i>alreadie done</i> . . . <i>Latin</i> | from Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| <i>poems</i>]alreadydoen . . . Latin Poemes | l. 256, <i>the tenth</i>] thys 10. Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |



The generall Argument of the
whole Booke.

Little, I hope, needeth me at large to discourse the
first originall of Aeglogues, hauing alreadie
touched the same. But, for the worde Aeglo- 5
gues, I know is vnknowne to most, and also
mistaken of some the best learned (as they thinke) I will
say somewhat thereof, beeing not at all impertinent to my
present purpose.

They were first of the Greekes, the inuentours of them, 10
called Aeglogas, as it were, αἰγῶν, or αἰγονόμων λόγοι,
that is Gotheardes tales. For although in Virgil and
others, the speakers be more Shepherds, then Goatheardes,
yet Theocritus in whom is more ground of authoritie,

l. 1, *Argument*] argument Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 2, *Booke*] booke Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 3, *me*] so Q^{1,2}: mee Q^{3,4}.

l. 4, *originall*] Originall Q^{1,3,4}:
Original Q².

l. 5, *But,*]—no comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 6, *vnknowne*] vnknown Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *thinke . . . will*] think . . .
wyll Q¹: think . . . will Q²: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 8, *say . . . beeing*] say . . . being
Q^{1,2}: saie . . . being Q³: saye . . .
being Q⁴.

l. 10, *inuentours*] so Q^{1,2,4}: in-
uentors Q³.

l. 11, *Aeglogas, Aegon, . . . Aegio-
nomon logoi,*] Aegloga] . . . Aegon . . .
Aegionomon. λόγοι. Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
Greek characters accepted, and so
throughout.

l. 12, *Gotheardes . . . Virgil*] Gote-
heardes . . . Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *more Shepherds, then
Goatheardes*] most shepheards, and
Gotheardes Q¹: most shepheards,
& Gotheardes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 14, *authoritie*] so Q^{1,2,4}: autho-
rity Q³.

then in Virgil, this specially from that deriuing, as from 15
the first heade and wellspring the whole inuention of these
Aeglogues, maketh Goateheards the persons and Authors
of his tales. This being, who seeth not the grosnesse of
such as by colour of learning would make vs beleue, that
they are more rightly tearmed Eclogai, as they would say, 20
extraordinarie discourses of vnneffarie matter: which
definition albe in substance and meaning it agree with
the nature of the thing, yet no whit answereth with the
ἀνάλυσις and interpretation of the worde. For they be
not tearmed Eclogues but Aeglogues, which sentence this 25
Authour verie well obseruing, vpon good iudgment, though
indeede fewe Goatheards haue to doe herein, neuerthelesse
doubteth not to call them by the vsed and best knowne
name. Other curious discourses hereof I referue to
greater occasion. 30

l. 15, *Virgil*] Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 16, *heade . . . inuention . . . the[e]*
head . . . Inuericion . . . his Q¹: head
. . . Inuention . . . his Q² (but 'wel-
spring'): head . . . wellspring . . .
Inuention . . . this Q^{2,4} (but 'inuen-
tion').

l. 17, *Gotheards . . . Authors*] Gotheards . . . authors Q^{1,2}; Gote-
heardes . . . authors Q²: Gotheards
. . . authours Q⁴.

l. 18, *gro[s]nesse*] grosfenesse Q^{1,2}:
grofenes Q²; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 19, *beleue*] so Q^{1,2}: beleue,
Q^{2,4}.

l. 20, *tearmed . . . say*] termed . . .
say Q^{1,2,3,4} ('faie' Q², 'faye' Q⁴).

l. 21, *extraordinarie . . . vnneffarie*] extraordinary . . . vnneceffarie Q¹:
extraordinarie . . . vnneceffarie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 22, *definition . . . substance*] di-
finition . . . substaunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5 (but 4 'difinition' and 'all
be').

l. 24, *Analysis . . . worde*] ἀνάλυ-
σις . . . word Q¹: Analyfis . . . word
Q^{2,3,4} ('&' in 3)—Greek characters
accepted.

l. 25, *tearmed Eglogae, Aeglogues*] termed Eclogues but Aeglogues Q^{1,2,3}:
termed Eclogue, Aeglogues Q⁴—Q¹
accepted.

l. 26, *Authour verie*] authour very
Q¹: author verie Q^{2,3}: authour
verie Q⁴.

l. 27, *Goatheards . . . neuerthelesse*] Gotheards . . . netheleffe Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5 (but 'Gotheards').

l. 28, *call . . . knowne*] cal . . .
known Q^{1,2} (but 'call'): Q^{2,4} as 5.

These twelue Aeglogues euery where aunswering to the seasons of the twelue Moneths, may be well diuided into three formes or rankes. For either they be Plaintiue, as the first, the fixt, the eleuenth, and the twelfth, or Recreative, such as all those bee, which containe matter of loue, 35 or commendation of speciall personages: or Morall, which for the most part | be mixed with some Satyricall bitternessse, namely, the second of reuerence due to olde age, the fift of coloured deceyte, the seuenth and ninth, of dissolute shepheards and Pastors, the tenth of contempt of Poetrie 40 and pleasant wittes. And to this diuision may euerie thing herein bee reasonably applyed: a few onelie except, whose speciall purpose and meaning I am not priuie to. And thus much generally of these twelue Aeglogues. Now will we speake particularlie of all, and first of 45 the first, which hee calleth by the first Monethes name,

l. 31, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Æclogues Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 ('euerie' in Q⁴).

l. 32, *Moneths divided*] monthes deuided Q¹: xij monethes deuided Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'twelue').

l. 33, *rankes . . . either*] ranckes . . . eyther Q^{1,2}: ranckes . . . either Q³: rancks . . . either Q⁴.

l. 34, *and . . . Recreative*] & . . . recreatiue Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3 'twelth').

l. 35, *all . . . bee . . . contain*] al . . . be . . . conceiue Q¹: all . . . be . . . conceiue Q²: all . . . be . . . conteine Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *speciall personages . . . Morall*] speciall perfonages, . . . Moral Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (3, 4: after 'Morall').

l. 37, *Satyricall*] Satyricall Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *due . . . olde*] dewe . . . old Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 4 'old').

l. 39, *deceyte*] deceit Q^{1,2,3}: deceit Q⁴—no comma after 'ninth' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 40, *and Pastors*] & pastors Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'and'): and Pastours Q³.

l. 41, *and pleasant wittes . . . euerie*] & pleasaunt wits . . . euery Q¹: and pleasant wittes . . . euery Q²: pleasant wits . . . euery Q^{3,4}.

l. 42, *bee . . . a . . . onelie*] be . . . A . . . onely Q^{1,2} (but 'fewe'): applied . . . A . . . onlie Q³: be . . . A . . . onely Q⁴.

l. 44, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Æclogues Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 45, *particularlie*] particularly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 46, *hee . . . Monethes*] he . . .

Ianuarie : wherein to some hee may seeme fowly to haue faulted, in that he erroneously beginneth with that Moneth, which beginneth not the yeare. For it is well knowne, and stoutlie maintained with strong reasons of the learned, 50 that the yeare beginneth in March, for then the sunne renueth his finished course, and the seasonable spring refresheth the earth, and the pleasaunce thereof being buried in the sadnesse of the dead VVinter, nowe worne away, reliueth. 55

This opinion maintaine the olde Astrologers and Philosophers, namely, the reuerend Andalo, and Macrobius, in his holy dayes of Saturne, which account also was generally obserued, both of Grecians and Romans. But sauing the leaue of such learned heades, wee maintaine 60 a custome of counting the seasons from the Moneth Ianuarie, vppon a more speciall cause then the heathen

monethes Q¹: first. Which he . . .
monethes Q^{2,3}: he . . . monethes Q⁴.

l. 47, *Ianuarie*: . . . *hee*] Ianuarie.
. . . he Q¹: Ianuarie: . . . he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 48, *Moneth*] moneth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *knowne*] known Q¹: known
Q² (but 'yeere'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *stoutlie maintained* . . .
strong] stoutlie mainteyned . . .
stronge Q^{1,2} (but 'strong'): stoutlie
maintayned . . . strong Q³: stoutly
maintained . . . strong Q⁴.

l. 51, *March*, . . . *sunne*] March.
. . . *fonne* Q¹: March, . . . Sunne
(but 'yeere') Q²: March, . . . Sun, Q³:
Marhch, . . . *funne* Q⁴ ('reneweth'
Q^{1,2}).

l. 53, *pleasaunce*] pleasaunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 54, *Winter* . . . *nowe*] winter . . .
now Q¹: Winter . . . now Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 56, *maintaine*] mayntaine Q¹:
mainteine Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 57, *namely*] so Q^{1,2,4}: namely
Q³.

l. 58, *holy dayes* . . . *account*] holy-
dayes . . . accoumpt Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5:
holylaies . . . account Q³.

l. 59, *Romans*] so Q¹: Romaines
Q^{2,3,4}—(no comma in Q^{1,2,3,4} after
'obserued').

l. 60, *heades, wee maintaine*] heads,
we mayntaine Q¹: heads, we main-
teine Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 61, *counting* *Moneth*] *coumpting* . . . moneth Q¹: counting
. . . moneth Q^{2,3}: countinge . . .
moneth Q⁴.

l. 62, *Ianuarie*] Ianuary Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5 (but comma in Q^{1,2,3,4} after
'cause').

Philosophers euer could conceyue, that is, for the incarnation of our mightie Sauour, and eternall Redeemer the Lorde Christ, who as then renewing the state of the 65 decayed VVorlde, and returning the compasse of expyred yeares, to theyr former date, and first commencement, left to vs his Heyres a memoriall of his byrth, in the end of the last yeare and beginning of the next. VVhich reckoning, beside that eternall Monument of our saluation, 70 leaneth also vpon good prooffe of speciall iudgement.

For albeit that in elder tymes, when as yet the count of the yeare was not perfected, as afterward it was by Iulius Caesar, they began to tell the Monethes from Marches beginning, and according to the same God (as 75 is sayde in Scripture) commaunded the people of the Iewes to count the Moneth Abib, that which wee call March, for the first Moneth, in remembraunce that in that Moneth

l. 63, *could conceyue*] could conceiue Q^{1,3,4}: could conceiue Q².

l. 64, *mightie . . . Redeemer*] mighty . . . redeemer Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 65, *Lorde . . .*] L. Q¹: Lord Q^{2,3} (but 'Christe'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *Worlde . . . expyred*] world . . . expired Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'returninge'): decayed worlde . . . expired Q⁴.

l. 67, *yeares . . . theyr*] yeres . . . their Q¹: yeeres . . . their Q²: yeares . . . their Q^{3,4} ('leste' Q^{3,4}).

l. 68, *Heyres . . . byrth . . . end*] heires . . . birth . . . ende Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'byrth').

l. 69, *yeare . . . next. Which*] yeere . . . next. which Q¹: yeere . . . next. Which Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'nexte').

l. 70, *Monument*] monument Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *vpon*] vppon Q¹: vpō Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 72, *albeit . . . tymes . . . count*] albeit . . . times . . . coumpt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 73, *yeare . . . afterward*] yere . . . afterwarde Q¹: yeere . . . afterwarde Q²: yeare . . . afterwarde Q^{3,4}.

l. 74, *tell . . . Monethes*] tel . . . monethes Q¹: tell . . . monethes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 76, *sayde . . . commaunded*] sayd . . . comaunded Q¹: said . . . commaunded Q^{2,3}: saide . . . commanded Q⁴.

l. 77, *Moneth Abil . . . we*] moneth Abil . . . we Q^{1,2,3,4}—corrected in our text to 'Abib.'

l. 78, *Moneth . . . Moneth*] moneth

hee brought them out of the lande of Aegypt: yet, according to tradition of latter times it hath been otherwise 80
 obserued, both in gouernment of the Church and rule of
 mightiest realmes. For / from Iulius Cæsar who first
 obserued the leape yeare, which he called Biffextilem
 Annum, and brought into a more certaine course of the
 odde wandring dayes, which of the Greekes were called 85
 ὑπερβαίνοντες, of the Romanes Intercalares (for in
 such matter of learning I am forced to vse the tearmes of
 the learned) the moneths haue beene numbred twelue,
 which in the first ordinance of Romulus were but ten,
 counting but 304 dayes in euerie yeare, and beginning 90
 with March. But Numa Pompilius who was the father
 of al the Romane Ceremonies, and Religion, seeing that
 reckoning to agree neither with the course of the Sunne,
 nor the Moone, therunto added two moneths, Ianuarie

... moneth Q^{1,2,3,4} ('remembrance' Q^{2,3,4}).

l. 79, *hee ... lande ... Aegypt*] he ... land ... Aegypt Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3. 4 'Aegypt').

l. 80, *been*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}: ben Q².

l. 81, *Church*] church Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 82, *mightiest realmes*.] Mightiest Realmes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 83, *yeare*] yeere Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 — 'Biffextilem' Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 84, *certaine*] certain Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 85, 'odd' in Q¹ only.

l. 86, *Hyperbainontes* ... *Intercalares*] ὑπερβαίνοντες ... intercalares Q¹: 2 as 5 (but 'Romaines') 3. 4.

l. 87, *tearmes*] termes Q^{1,2,3,4}: terms Q².

l. 88, *moneths* ... *beene numbred*

twelue] monethes ... bene nombred xij Q^{1,2}: monethes ... ben ...

numbred xij Q^{2,3,4} (but 'bene').

l. 89, *ordinance* ... *ten*] ordinance ... tenne Q¹: ordinance ... tenne Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 90, *304* ... *euerie*] ccciiij ... euerie Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'daies').

l. 92, *al* ... *Romane Ceremonies*, ... *Religion*,] all ... Romain ceremonies ... religion Q¹: all ... Romaine Ceremonies ... Religion Q²: all Romane Ceremonies ... Religion Q^{3,4}.

l. 93, *Sunne*] sonne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}: Sun Q².

l. 94, *nor the Moone, therunto* ... *moneths, Ianuarie*] nor of the Moone therevnto ... monethes, Ianuary Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Ianuarie').

and Februarie, wherein it seemeth, that wise king minded 95
 upon good reason to begin the yeare at Ianuarie, of him
 therefore so called tanquam Ianua anni, the gate and
 enteraunce of the yeare, or of the name of the god Ianus,
 to which god, for that the olde Paynims attributed the
 birth and beginning of all creatures new comming into 100
 the world, it seemeth that he therefore to him assigned,
 the beginning and first entrance of the yeare. VVhich
 account for the most part hath hitherto continued. Not-
 withstanding, that the Egyptians beginne their yeare at
 September, for that according to the opinion of the best 105
 Rabbines, and verie purpose of the Scripture it selfe, God
 made the worlde in that Moneth, that is called of them
 Tisri. And therefore he commanded them, to keepe the
 feast of Pavilions, in the ende of the yeare, in the xv. day
 of the seuenth moneth, which before that time was the 110
 first.

l. 95, *Februarie*,] February: Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *yeare*] so Q^{1,3,4} (but 'beginne'): yere Q².

l. 97, *Ianua anni*,] so Q^{1,3,4} but no comma: Iannua anni Q²:

l. 98, *enteraunce* . . .] then the ¶ or . . . down to . . . *yeare* (l. 102) not in Q¹ where also is misprinted 'enrraunce': entrance Q² and as Q¹: entrance Q³ and as in 5, but 'god' (2nd), 'olde Paynims' . . . 'worlde' . . . '&' Q^{3,4}—'Paynims' accepted, as in all others: Paymims Q².

l. 102, *Which*] which Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: Whice Q⁴.

l. 103, *hitherto*] hetherto Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *Egyptians* . . . *their*] Ægyptians . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'begin' and 'yeare'): Egiptians begin their Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 106, *Rabbines* . . . *verie* . . . *Scripture it selfe*] Rabbins . . . very . . . scripture selfe Q^{1,2} (but 'verye'): Rabbins . . . very . . . Scripture it self Q³: Rabbins . . . verie . . . Scripture it selfe Q⁴.

l. 108, *commanded*] commaunded Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma after 'them' accepted from Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 109, *ende*] end Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'yeere'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 110, *moneth*—no comma] moneth, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

But our authour respecting neither the subtiltie of the one part, nor the antiquitie of the other, thinketh it fittest, according to the simplicitie of common understanding, to begin with Ianuarie, weening it perhaps no decorum, that 115 shepheards should be seene in matter of so deep insight, or canuase a case of so doubtful iudgement. So therefore beginneth he, and so continueth he throughout.

l. 112, *authour* . . . *neither* . . . *the one*] Authour . . . nether . . . thone
Q¹: Authour . . . neither . . . the one
Q²: Author . . . neither . . . subtilty
. . . the one Q³: Authour . . . neither
. . . subtiltie . . . one part Q⁴.

l. 113, *the other*] thother Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 114, *common*] commen Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 115, *weening*] wening Q^{1,2,3,4}—

comma after 'decorum' accepted
from Q^{1,2,4}.

l. 116, *shepheards should* . . . *deep*] Sepheard should . . . deepe Q¹: Shepheard shoulde . . . deepe Q²: Shepheards should . . . seen . . . deepe Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 117, *doubtful*] so Q¹: doubtfull Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 118, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.



Ianuarie.

Aegloga prima.

ARGUMENT.

IN this first Aeglogue Colin Clout a shepheards boy,
complaineth himselfe of his vnfortunate loue, being
but newly (as it seemeth) enamoured of a country lasse
called Rosalinde: with which strong affection being verie
sore trauelled, he cōpareth his careful case to the sad

Heading—Ianuarie] *Januarye* Q¹:
Q² as 5 in italics: Q³,⁴ as 5 but not italics.

l. 2, *Aegloga*] *Ægloga* Q¹, and so
throughout and in 'Æglogue,' but
not further noted: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—period
for comma after 'Argument' accepted
from Q¹.

Argument—l. 4, fyrst] *fyrrst* Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

ib., Clout] *cloute* Q¹: Cloute Q²,³,⁴.

ib., Shepheards] *shepheardes* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., boy] no comma Q¹,²: boie
Q²,⁴, no comma.

l. 5, *himselfe*] *him* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 6, *being newly*] so Q¹,²,⁴: newlie
Q³,⁴, (but 'beeing' in Q³).

ib., *as it seemeth*] as semeth Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴, as seemeth.

ib., *country*] *countrie* Q¹: Countrie
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 7, *verie*] *very* Q¹,²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 8, *trauelled, he*] *traueled, he* Q¹:
Q² as 5: trauailed, hee Q³,⁴.

ib., *cōpareth*] *compareth* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *careful*] *carefull* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *sad*] *sadde* Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

*season of the yeare, to the frostie ground, to the frosen trees,
and to his owne winter beaten flocke. And lastly, finding* 10
*himselfe robbed of all former pleasance and delight, he
breaketh his Pipe in peeces, and casteth himselfe to the
ground.*

Colin Clout.

A Shepheards boy (no better do him call)
When winters waftfull spight was almost spent,
All in a sunshine day, as did befall,
Led forth his flocke, that had bene long ypent.
So faint they woxe, and feeble in the fold,
That now vnnethes their féete could them vphold.

All as the shéepe, such was the shepheards looke,
For pale and wanne he was, (alas the while)
May séeme he lou'd, or else some care he tooke :
Well couth he tune his Pipe, and frame his stile.

10

Argument.—l. 9, *yeare*] Q^{1,2} yeere :
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 10, *lastly*] lastlye Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

ib., *finding*] fynding Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 11, *pleasance*] pleasaunce Q^{1,2,3} :
Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *delight*] delights Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *he*] hee Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

Poem.—l. 1, *Colin Clout*] COLIN
Cloute Q¹ : Q^{2,3} Colin Cloute : Q⁴
as 5.

l. 2, *Shepheards boy*] Shepeheards
boye Q^{1,2,4} : Shepheardes boye Q³.

ib., *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *When winters*] when Winters
Q^{1,2,3} : spēt Q⁴ : Q¹ as 5.

ib., *waftfull*] waftful Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 4, *sunshine*] sunneshine Q^{1,2,3} :
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *flocke*] flock Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3} : been Q⁴—
'bene' accepted throughout.

l. 6, *faint*] faynt Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *fold*] folde, Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—
comma (,) accepted.

l. 7, *vnnethes*] Q² vnethes : vn-
nethes Q^{1,3,4}.

l. 8, *sheepe*] Sheepe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *shepheards*] shepeheards Q^{1,2,3} :
Shepheards Q⁴.

l. 9, *while*—no comma] Q^{1,2,3,4}
comma.

l. 10, *lou'd*] lov'd Q^{1,2,3} : lovde Q⁴.

ib., *el/e*] els Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *Pipe*] pipe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Tho to a hill his fainting flocke he led,
And thus him plainde, the while his shéepe there fed.

Ye gods of loue, that pitie louers paine,
(If / any Gods the paine of louers pittie :)
Looke frome aboue, where you in ioyes remain,
And bow your eares vnto my dolefull dittie.
And *Pan* thou shepheards God, that once didst loue,
Pittie the paines, that thou thy selfe didst proue.

Thou barren ground whom Winters wrath hath wasted, 20
Art made a mirrour, to behold my plight :
Whilom thy fresh spring flowrd, and after hasted
Thy Sommer proude, with Daffadillies dight.
And now is come thy winters stormie state,
Thy mantle mard, wherein thou maskedst late.

Such rage as Winters, raigneth in my heart,
My life blood freezing, with vnkindly cold :

- l. 12, *fainting*] faynting Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} comma] comma after 'ground' Q^{1,2,3}: as 5. (but 'barraine'): barren Q⁴.
ib., *led*] ledde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *whom Winters*] whome winters Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}, whom winters.
l. 13, *plainde*] playnd Q^{1,2}: playnde Q³: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *wasted*] wasted, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.
ib., *sheepe*] shepe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. l. 21, *mirrour*] myrrhour Q^{1,2,3}: mirror Q⁴.
ib., *fed*] fedde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 22, *Whilom*] Whilome Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 14, *gods*] Gods Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 23, *Sommer proude*] fommer prowde Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *paine*] payne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. l. 24, *winters stormie*] wynters stormy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 15, *Gods*] gods Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 25, *masked*] mas-kedst Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *pittie*] pitie Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5. l. 26, *Winters, raigneth*] winters, reigneth Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: winters, raigneth Q⁴.
l. 16, *frome*] from Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 27, *blood freezing*] bloud-frieing Q^{1,2,3}: bloud freeing Q⁴.
ib., *remain*] remaine Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 17, *bow*] bowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 18, *did*] didst Q^{1,2,3,4}—'didst' accepted: and cf. next line.
l. 19, *Pittie*] Pitie Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.
l. 20, *barren*] barrein ground—no

Such stormie stoures, do bréede my balefull smart,
 As if my yeares were waste, and woxen olde.
 And yet, alas, but now my spring begonne, 30
 And yet, alas, it is alreadie donne.

You naked trées, whose shadie leaues are loft,
 Wherein the birds were woont to build their bowre,
 And now are cloathd with mosse and hoarie frost,
 In stead of bloosmes, wherewith your buds did flowre.
 I fee your teares, that from your boughs do raine,
 Whose drops in drerie yficles remaine.

Also my lustfull leafe is drie and feare,
 My timely buds with wailing all are wasted :
 The blossome, which my braunch of youth did beare, 40
 With breathed sighs is blowne away, and blasted.
 And from mine eies the drizling teares descend,
 As on your boughs the yficles depend.

l. 28, *stormie stoures*,] stormy
 stoures Q¹: stormie stoures Q^{2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—'stoures' accepted.

l. 29, *yeares*] yeare Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *waste*] wast Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *olde*] old Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *yet*.] yet—no comma, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 31, *ibid.*, *ibid.* Q¹, ^{2,3,4}.

ib., *it . . . alreadie*] y^t. . . already
 Q¹: Q² as 5: Q³ it . . . already:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *shadie*] shady Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 33, *birds*] byrds Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

ib., *woont*] wont Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *bowre*.] Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 34, *cloathd*] clothd Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *hoarie*] hoary Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 35, *In stead*] Insteade Q¹: In
 stele Q²: In steede Q^{3,4}.

ib., *bloosmes*] bloosmes Q¹: blo-
 somes, Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—Q¹ accepted.

ib., *flowre*.] Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 36, *boughs do*] boughes doe
 Q^{1,2,3}: boughes do Q⁴.

l. 37, *drerie*] drery Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 38, *drie . . . feare*] drye . . . fere
 Q¹: drie . . . fere Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *wailing*] wayling Q^{1,2,3,4}:
 Q² as 5.

l. 41, *sighs*] sighes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *blasted*.] comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 42, *eies*] eyes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 43, *boughs*] boughes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Thou féeble flocke, whose fléece is rough and rent,
Whose knées are weake, through fast and euill fare :
Maift witnesse well by thy ill gouernment,
Thy maisters minde is ouercome with care.
Thou weake, I wanne : thou leane, I quite forlorne,
With mourning pine I, you with pining mourne.

A thoufand / fighs I curfe that carefull houre, 50
Wherein I longd the neighbour towne to fée :
And eke ten thoufand fighes I bleffe the ftoure,
Wherein I faw fo faire a fight as fhée.
Yet all for nought : fuch fight hath bred my bane :
Ah God, that loue fhould bréed both ioy and paine.

It is not *Hobbinol*, wherefore I plaine,
Albée my loue he féeke with dayly fuit :
His clownifh gifts and curtefies I difdaine,
His kiddes, his cracknels, and his early fruit.
Ah, foolifh *Hobbinol*, thy gifts béne vaine : 60
Colin them giues to *Rofalinde* againe.

l. 46, *Maiſt*] Mayſt Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.
ib., *gouernment*] gouernement Q¹ :
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *maifters minde*] mayfters
mind Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 48, *wanne*:] ſo Q²,³ : wann Q² :
Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *forlorne*,] : Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 49, *pine*] pyne Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *pining*] pyning Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 50, *fighs*] fithes Q¹,²,³ : fighes Q¹.

ib., *houre*,] hower. Q¹ : hower,
Q²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *ten*] tenne Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *fighes*] fithes Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *ftoure*.] , Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma (,) accepted:

l. 53, *faw*] ſawe Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *faire*] ſayre Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *fight*] fight, Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *nought*] naught Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *bane*:] . Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 55, *breed*] breede Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *paine*] payne Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *curteſies*] curtifies Q¹,²,³ :
curtifies Q⁴.

l. 59, *cracknels*] cracknelles Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 60, *Ah*,] no comma Q¹,²,³,⁴—

'bene' accepted.

ib., *gifts bene vaine*] gyfts bene
ayne Q¹ : giftes bene vaine Q²,³ :
gifts been vaine Q⁴.

l. 61, *Rofalinde*] *Rofalind* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *again*,] . Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.

I loue thilke lasse, (alas why do I loue ?)
 And am forlorne, alas why am I lorne ?)
 Shée deignes not my good will, but doth reprove,
 And of my rurall musicke holdeth scorne.
 Shepheards deuise she hateth as the snake :
 And laughes the songs, that *Colin Clout* doth make.

Wherefore my pipe, albee rude *Pan* thou please,
 Yet for thou pleasest not, where most I would :
 And thou vnluckie Muse, that woontst to ease 70
 My musing minde, yet canst not, when thou should :
 Both Pipe and Muse, shall fore the while abie :
 So broke his Oaten Pipe, and downe did lie.

By that, the welked *Phæbus* gan auaile,
 His wearie waine, and now the frostie *Night*,
 Her mantle blacke through heauen gan ouerhaile,
 Which scéne, the pensiué boy halfe in despight
 Arose, and homeward droue his sunned shéepe, 78
 Whose hanging heads did séem his carefull case to weep.

- l. 62, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 63, *forlorne. alas*] forlorne, Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 64, *reprove.*] , Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
 (,) accepted.
 l. 65, *musicke*] musick Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 66, *snake* :] Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 67, *songs*] songes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 68, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 70, *vnluckie*] vnlucky Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *woontst*] wontst Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 71, *minde*] mynd Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *should.*] : Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—
 colon (:) accepted.
 l. 72, *Pipe*] pype Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5:
 pipe Q⁴.
 l. 72, *abie*:] abye. Q¹: abye, Q²:
 abye: Q^{3,4}.
 l. 73, *Oaten Pipe*] oaten pype Q¹:
 Oaten pype Q²: Oaten pipe Q³.
ib., *did lie*] dyd lye Q^{1,2}: did lye
 Q^{3,4}.
 l. 75, *wearie*] weary Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *now . . frostie*] nowe . . frosty
 Q¹: nowe . . frostie Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *Night*] no comma (,) Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 76, *blacke*] black Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *ouerhaile.*] . Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 77, *pensiué*] pensife Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 78, *sunned*] sonned Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 79, *seem*] seeme Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *weepe*] weepe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Colins Embleme.

Anchora speme.

GLOSSE.

Colin Clout, is a name not greatly vsed, and yet haue
I feene a poefie of M. *Skeltons*, vnder that title. But 5
indeede the worde of *Colin* is French, and vsed / of the
French poet *Marot* (if hee bee worthie of the name
of a poet) in a certaine Æglogue. Vnder which name
this poet secretly shadoweth himselfe, as sometime did
Virgil vnder the name of *Tityrus*, thinking it much 10
fitter then such Latin names, for the great vnlikelihood
of the language.

Vnnethes, scarcely.

Couth, commeth of the verbe *Conne*, that is, to know,

- Colins Embleme. Anchora*] An-
chôra Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5: in Q⁴ mis-
printed 'Celins'.
- Glosse*—l. 4, *Colin Clout*,] COLIN
Cloute Q¹: *Colin Cloute*, Q^{2,3,4}.
- l. 5, *feene . . . poefie*] fene . . .
Poefie Q¹: feene . . . Pofie Q²: feen
Q²: Q⁴ as 5.
- ib.*, *Skeltons*,] Skeltons Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- l. 6, *worde*] word Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
- ib.*, *Colin*] Colin Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
- ib.*, *French*] Frenche Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.
- l. 7, *poet Marot*] Poete Marot Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} Poet:
- ib.*, *hee bee worthie*] he be worthy
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'worthie').
- ib.*, *the*] of the Q^{1,2,3,4}—'of' ac-
cepted.
- l. 8, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Q² as 5: Poet
Q^{2,4}.
- l. 8, *certaine*] certein Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.
- l. 9, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet Q^{2,3,4}.
- ib.*, *hinselfe*] himself Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.
- ib.*, *sometime*] sometime Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- l. 10, *Virgil*] Virgil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.
- ib.*, *Tityrus*] Tityrus Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.
- l. 11, *fitter*—no comma], Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- ib.*, *Latin*] Latine Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
- ib.*, *vnlikelihood*] vnlikelyhoode Q¹:
vnlikelihood Q²: vnlikelyhoode Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 13, *vnnethes*] Q¹ Roman and)
after: so throughout but not further
noted: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
- l. 14, *Couth*] couthe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- ib.*, *know*,] Q^{1,2,3,4} no comma.

or to haue skil. As well interpreteth the same, the 15
worthy fir *Tho. Smith*, in his booke of gouernment :
whereof I haue a perfect copie in writing, lent mee by
his kinsman, and my very singular good friend. M.
Gabriel Haruey, as also of some other his most graue
and excellent writings. 20

Sith, time. *Neighbour towne*, the next towne :
expressing the Latin, *Vicina*.

Stoure, a fit. *Scare*, withered.

His clownish gifts imitateth *Virgils* verse.

Rusticus es Corydon, nec munera curat Alexis. 25

Hobbinol, is a fained country name, wherby, it being
so cōmon and vsuall, seemeth to be hidden the person
of some his very especiall and most familiar friend, whom
he intirely and extraordinarily beloued, as peradventure
shalbe more largely declared hereafter. In this place 30

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 15, <i>skill</i>] skill Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 21, <i>Sith</i>] Sythe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>same</i> .] Q ^{1,2,3,4} no comma. | l. 22, Latin, <i>Vicina</i>] Latine Vicina. |
| l. 16, <i>sir... Smith</i> ,] Sir... Smith | Q ¹ : Latin <i>Vicina</i> Q ^{2,3,4} —accepted. |
| Q ¹ : Q ² as 5: Sir <i>Tho. Smith</i> Q ^{2,4} . | l. 23, <i>fit</i>] fitt Q ^{1,2} : fitte Q ³ : Q ⁴ |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>gouernment</i>] gouernment Q ¹ : | as 5. |
| Q ² as 5: gouernement Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>Scare</i>] Sere Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 17, <i>whereof</i>] wherof Q ^{1,4} Q ^{2,3} | l. 24, <i>gifts</i>] gyfts Q ¹ : giftes Q ^{2,3} : |
| as 5. | Q ⁴ as 5. |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>writing</i>] wryting Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>verse</i> .] verse, Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>me</i>] me Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 26, <i>wherby</i>] whereby Q ^{1,2,4} : |
| l. 18, <i>kinsman</i>] kinsman Q ¹ : | Q ³ as 5. |
| Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 27, <i>cōmon and</i>] commune and |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>very</i>] verie Q ^{1,2} : verie Q ^{3,4} . | Q ¹ : common & Q ² : common and Q ^{3,4} . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>friend</i> .] freend, Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 28, <i>speciall and</i>] speciall & Q ^{1,2} , |
| l. 19, <i>Haruey</i> .] Haruey: Q ¹ : | but 'and': Q ⁴ as 5. |
| Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>friend</i>] freend Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 20, <i>and</i>] & Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3} as 5: Q ⁴ | l. 29, <i>intirely</i>] entirely Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| misprinted 'ond.' | l. 30, <i>shalbe</i>] shall be Q ^{1,2,3} : shall |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>writings</i>] wrytings Q ¹ : Q ² | bee Q ⁴ . |
| as 5: writings Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>this</i>] thys Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |

seemeth to be some fauor of disorderly loue, which the learned call *Pæderastice* : but it is gathered beside his meaning. For who that hath red *Plato* his Dialogue called *Alcybiades*, *Xenophon* and *Maximus Tyrius*, of *Socrates* opinions, may easily perceiue, that such loue 35 is much to be allowed and liked of, specially so ment, as *Socrates* vsed it : who saith, that indeede he loued *Alcybiades* extreemely, yet not *Alcybiades* person, but his foule, which is *Alcybiades* owne self. And so is *Pæderastice* much to be preferred before *Gyneraastice*, 40 that is, the loue which inflameth men with lust toward woman kind. But yet let no man thinke, that herein I stand with *Lucian*, or his diuelish disciple *Vnico Aretino*, in defence of execrable and horrible sinnes of forbidden and vnlawfull fleshlineffe. Whose abhominable error is 45 fully confuted of *Perionius*, and others.

I loue, a pretie Epanorthosis in these two verses, and

l. 31, fauor] so Q^{1,2,3}: Q^{1,3} misprinted 'fauor.'

l. 32, *Pæderastice*] pæderastice Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: Q⁴ misprinted Pæderastice.

l. 33, *Plato his Dialogue*] Plato his dialogue Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 34, *Alcybiades*] Alcybiades Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 36, *is to*] is muche to Q¹: is much to Q^{2,3,4}—'much' accepted.

ib., *allowed*] alowed Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *ment*] meant Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 37, *saith*] sayth Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

ib., *indeede*] in deede Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 38, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 39, *Pæderastice*] pæderastice Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 40, *preferred*] præferred Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5.

ib., *Gyneraastice*] gyneraastice Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5.

l. 41, *inflameth*] enflameth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 43, *his diuelish*] hys deuellish Q¹: his deuillish Q^{2,3}: diuellish Q⁴.

l. 45, *abhominable error*] abominable errorr Q¹: abhominable errorr Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 47, *pretie*] prety Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *Epanorthosis*] Epanorthosis Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ misprinted 'Eponorthosis' —'Epanorthosis' accepted.

withal a paronomasia or playing with the word, where he saith (*I loue thilke lasse alas, &c.*)

Rosalinde, is also a fained name, which being well 50 ordered, will bewray the verie name of his loue and mistresse, whom by that name he coloureth. So as *Ouid* shadoweth his loue vnder the name of *Corynna*, which of some is supposed to be *Julia* the Emperor *Augustus* his daughter, and wife to *Agrippa*. So doth *Aruntius* 55 *Stella*, euery where call his Ladie *Asteris* and *Ianthis*, albeit it is well knowne that her right name was *Violantilla*: as witnesseth *Statius* in his *Epithalamium*. And so the famous paragon of Italy *Madonna Calia*, in her letters enuelopeth her selfe vnder the name of *Zima*, 60 and *Petrona* vnder the name of *Bellochia*. And this generally hath bene a common custome / of counter-faiting the names of secrete perfonages.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 48, <i>withal</i>] withall Q ¹ ; ² , ⁴ . | l. 55, <i>Agrippa</i>] Agryppa Q ¹ ; ² , ⁴ . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>paronomasia</i>] Paronomasia Q ¹ ; ² , ⁴ . | l. 56, <i>Ladie</i>] Lady Q ¹ ; ² , ⁴ : Ladye Q ² . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>word</i>] so Q ¹ ; ² , ⁴ : worde Q ² . | <i>ib.</i> , <i>Ianthes</i>] Ianthis Q ¹ ; ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5 — 'Ianthis' accepted. |
| l. 49, <i>saith</i>] sayth Q ¹ ; ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. | l. 57, <i>albeit it is</i>] albe it is Q ¹ ; ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. |
| <i>lasse alas</i>] lasse (alas etc. Q ¹ : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>well knowne</i>] wel known Q ¹ : well known Q ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 50, <i>fained</i>] feigned Q ¹ ; ² , ³ : feined Q ⁴ . | l. 58, <i>Statius</i>] Statius Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ : misprinted 'Stutis' — Q ¹ accepted. |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>being</i>] so Q ¹ ; ² : beyng Q ² : beeing Q ⁴ . | l. 59, <i>paragon</i>] Paragone Q ¹ : Q ² as 5: Paragon Q ² ; ⁴ . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>well</i>] wel Q ¹ ; ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>Calia</i>] no comma Q ¹ ; ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 51, <i>will</i>] wil Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 60, <i>Zima</i>] : Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>verie</i>] very Q ¹ ; ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 62, <i>bene</i>] bene Q ¹ ; ² , ³ : been Q ⁴ . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>his</i>] hys Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>counterfaiing</i>] counterfeiting Q ¹ : counterfeiting Q ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 52, <i>Ouid</i>] Ouide Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 63, <i>secrete</i>] secreet Q ¹ ; ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 53, <i>his</i>] hys Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. | <i>ib.</i> , <i>perfonages</i>] Perfonages Q ¹ ; ² : Q ² ; ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 54, <i>the Emperour</i>] themperor Q ¹ : the Emperour Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ . | |
| l. 55, <i>wife</i>] wyfe Q ¹ : Q ² ; ³ , ⁴ as 5. | |

Auail, bring downe.

Ouerhaile, draw ouer.

65

Embleme.

His Embleme or Pofie is here vnder added in Italian,
Anchora speme, the meaning whereof is, that notwithstanding his extreame passion and luckeleffe loue, yet leaning on hope, he is fomewhat recomforted.

70

l. 65, *draw*] drawe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 69, *his*] so Q^{1,2}: hys Q³.

l. 67, *Pofie*] Poefye Q¹: Poefie Q^{2,3,4}.

ib., extreame] extreme Q^{1,2}: extreeme Q^{3,4}.

l. 68, *whereof*] wherof Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *luckeleffe*] luckleffe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *notwithstanding*] notwithstandinge Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.



Februarie.

Aegloga secunda.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue is rather morall and generall, then bent to anie secret or particular purpose. It speciallie containeth a discourse of olde age, in the person of Thenot, an old shepheard, who for his crookednesse and vnlustinesse, is scorned of Cuddie, an unhappie heardmans boy. The matter verie well accordeth with the season of the

Argument.—l. 4. *Aeglogue*] *Aeglogue* Q¹: Q² as 5: *Aeglogue* (Q³: in Q⁴ misprinted 'Seunda.'

l. 5, *anie secret*] *any se. rde* Q¹,²: any secret (Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *speciallie containeth*] specially conteyneth (Q¹,²: specially containeth Q³,⁴.

l. 6. *olde*] old Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *person*] persone Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 6. *Thenot.*] no comma Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 7, *old shepheard*] olde Shepheard Q¹,²,³,⁴: old Shepheard Q³.

l. 8, *Cuddie.*] no comma Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *vnhappie heardmans boy*] vnhappy Heardmans boye Q¹: vnhappy Heanlmans boye Q²,³,⁴ (but 'boy in (Q³).

l. 9. *verie*] very Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

moneth, the yeare now drooping, and as it were drawing 10
to his last age. For as in this time of yeare, so then
in our bodies, there is a drie and withering cold, which
congealeth the crudled blood, and frieseth the weather
beaten flesh, with stormes of Fortune, and hoare frosts
of care. To which purpose the olde man telleth a tale 15
of the Oake and the Brier, so liuelie, and so feelinglie, as
if the thing were set forth in some picture before our eies,
more plainlie could not appeare.

Cuddie. Thenot.

AH for pittie, will rancke winters rage,
These bitter blasts neuer gin t'affwage?
The kene colde blowes through my beaten hide,
All/as I were through the bodie gride.
My ragged ronts all shiuer and shake,
As doen high Towers in an earthquake :

- l. 10, *drooping*] drouping Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib. *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib. *were*—no comma] comma Q^{1,2}.
 l. 11, *then*] the Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 12, *bodies*] Q^{1,2,3,4} no comma.
ib. *drie and*] dry & Q¹: dry and Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib. *which*] so Q^{1,2,3}: whiche Q⁴.
 l. 13, *weather beaten*] wether beatē Q¹: wether beaten Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 14, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 15, *care*] Care Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 16, *Brier*] Bryer Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *liuelie, and*] liuely and Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *feelinglie*] feelingly Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 17, *picture*] Picture Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *eies*] eyes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 18, *plainlie*] plainly Q^{1,2,3,4}.
Poem.—l. 1, *Cuddie. Thenot.*] CVDDIE. THENOT Q¹, and so throughout, but not further noted Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but not italics.
 l. 2, *will*] wil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib. *winters*] Winters Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 3, *gin*] ginne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib. *t'affwage*] no apostrophe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 4, *cold*] cold Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *hide*] hyde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 5, *bodie gride*] body gryde Q^{1,2}: body gride Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 6, *ronts*] rontes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *shiuer*] shiver Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 7, *done*] doen Q^{1,2,3,4}—'doen' accepted—'done' misprint by misplacing 'ne' for 'en' *frequenter*.

They woont in the winde wagge their wriggle taitles.
Pearke as a Peacocke : but now it auailles.

Thenot.

10

Lewdly complaineft thou laefie ladde,
Of Winters wracke, for making thée fadde.
Muft not the worlde wend in his common courfe
From good to bad, and from bad to worfe,
From worfe vnto that is worft of all,
And then returne to his former fall ?
Who will not fuffer the stormie time,
Where will he liue till the luftie prime ?
Selfe haue I worne out thrife thirtie yeares,
Some in much ioy, many in many teares : 20
Yet euer complained of colde nor heat,
Of fommers flame, nor of winters threat :
Ne euer was to Fortune foe man,
But gently tooke, that vngently came.
And euer my flocke was my chiefe care,
Winter or Sommer they mought well fare.

l. 8, *woont*] wont Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *winde*] wind Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *wriggle*] wrigle Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 9, *Peacocke*] Peacock Q¹: Q²
as 5 (but 'Perke a') : Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *nowe . . . auailles*] nowe . . .
auales Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 12, *wracke*—no comma], Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 13, *worlde*] world Q^{1,2,4}: Q³
as 5.

ib., *common*] commun Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 14, *bad . . . bad*] badl . . .

badde Q¹: badl . . . badde Q^{2,4}:
Q³ as 5.

l. 17, *stormie*] stormy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 18, *tyll*] tyll Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *luftie*] lufly Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 19, *thirtie*] threttie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 21, *colde . . . heat*] cold . . .
heate Q^{1,2,3}: cold . . . heat Q⁴.

l. 22, *fommers . . . winters*] Som-
mers . . . Winters Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 23, *neuer*] euer Q^{1,2,3,4}—'euer'
accepted.

ib., *foe man*] foeman Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

Cuddie.

No maruaile *Thenot*, if thou can beare
 Cheerefully the Winters wrathfull cheare.
 For age and winter accord full nie, 30
 This chill, that cold, this crooked, that wrie.
 And as the lowring weather lookes downe,
 So séemest thou like good Friday to frowne.
 But my flowring youth is foe to frost,
 My ship vnwoont in stormes to be toft.

Thenot.

The foueraigne of Seas he blames in vaine,
 That once Sea-beat, will to sea againe.
 So loytring liue you little heard-groomes,
 Kéeping your beasts in the budded broomes. 40
 And when the shining Sunne laugheth once,
 You déemen, the Spring is come at once.
 Tho ginne you, fond flies, the cold to scorne,
 And crowing in Pipes made of gréene corne,

- l. 28, *maruaile*] marueile Q^{1,2,3,4}. 'vaine'] seas and comma Q^{1,2,4}:
 l. 29, *Cheerefully*] Cherefully Q² as 5—comma (,) accepted.
 Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 38, *sea-beat*] seabeate Q^{1,2}: sea-
ib., *cheare.*] : Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5. beate Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 30, *age . . . winter*] Age . . . l. 39, *heard-groomes*] no hyphen
 Winter Q¹: age . . . Winter Q²: in Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 40, *beasts*] beastes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 31, *wrie*] wrye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *broomes*, period .] : in Q^{1,2,3}:
 l. 32, *weather*] Wether Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 wether Q⁴. l. 41, *Sunne*] funne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 33, *seemest*] semest Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} l. 42, *at once*] attonce Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 as 5. l. 43, *ginne*] gynne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *Friday*] fryday Q¹: Q² as 5 : *ib.*, *flies*] flies Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 friday Q^{3,4}. l. 44, *Pipes*] pypes Q^{1,2,3}: pipes
 l. 35, *ship vnwoont*] shippe vn- Q⁴.
 wont Q^{1,2,3}: ship vnwont Q⁴. *ib.*, *corne.*] comma Q^{1,2}: Q³ (:):
 l. 37, *seas*, and no comma after Q⁴ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

You/thinken to be Lords of the yea^re.
 But eft, when ye count you fr^eed from feare,
 Comes the breme winter with chamfred browes,
 Full of wrinckles and frostie furrowes :
 Dr^eerily shooting his stormie dart,
 Which cruddles the blood, and prickes the heart. 50
 Then is your carelesse courage accoyed,
 Your carefull heards with cold bene annoyed.
 Then pay you the price of your furquedrie,
 With weeping, and wayling, and miserie.

Cuddie.

Ah foolish olde man, I scorne thy skill,
 That wouldest me, my springing youth to spill.
 I déeme thy braine emperished bée,
 Through rustie elde, that hath rotted thée :
 Or fiker thy head verie tottie is, 60
 So on thy corbe shoulder it leanes amiffe.

l. 45, *yeare*,] period (.) Q¹: Q²
 as 5: Q³ a colon: Q⁴ as 5—period
 (.) accepted.

l. 46, *feare*,] comma (,) Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4}
 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 49, *Drerily*] Drerily Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., stormie dart] stormy darte Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *prickes . . . heart*] prickes
 . . . harte (Q^{1,2,3}: prickes . . . hart
 Q⁴.

l. 51, *courage accoyed*] corage
 accoied Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 52, *heard*] so (Q^{1,2,3}: heardes
 Q⁴.

ib., *be annoyed*] bene annoied (Q¹:
 bene annoyed (Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—'bene'
 accepted as in l. 7.

l. 53, *pay*] paye (Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 54, *wayling*] so (Q^{1,2,3}: wailing
 Q⁴.

ib., *miserie*] misery (Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 56, *olde*] old (Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 57, *youth*] youngth (Q¹: (Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

ib., *spill*] spil (Q¹: (Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 58, *deeme*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *be*,] no comma (Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'be' in 3).

l. 59, *rustie*] rusty (Q¹: (Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *thée*,] : (Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4} period—
 colon (:) accepted.

l. 60, *fiker . . . verie*] ficker . . .
 veray (Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'verie').

Now thy felfe haft loft both lop and top,
 Als my budding braunch thou wouldest crop :
 But were thy yeares gréene, as now béne mine,
 To other delights they would encline.
 Tho wouldest thou learne to caroll of Loue,
 And hery with himnes thy lasses gloue.
 Tho wouldest thou pipe of *Phillis* praife :
 But *Phillis* is mine for many dayes :
 I wonne her with a girdle of gelt, 70
 Embost with bugle about the belt.
 Such an one shepheards would make full faine :
 Such an one would make thée yong againe,

Thenot.

Thou art a fon, of thy loue to boft,
 All that is lent to loue, will be loft.

Cuddie.

Séeft, how brag yond bullocke beares,
 So smirke, so smooth, his pricked eares ?

62, *lop . . . top*] lopp . . . topp
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *cropp*] cropp Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *beene mine*] bene myne Q¹:
 bene mine Q^{2,3,4}—'bene' accepted
 throughout.

l. 67, *himnes*] hymnes Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹
 as 5.

l. 68, *pipe Phillis praife*] pype
Phyllis prayfe Q¹: pype *Phillis* praife
 Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 69, *Phillis . . . mine*] Phyllis
 . . . myne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *dayes*.] : Q^{1,2,3}: daies Q⁴—
 colon (:) accepted.

l. 70, *girdle*] gyrdle Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 71, *bugle*] buegle Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 72, *shepheards would*] shepe-
 heards woulde Q¹: shepheardes
 would Q^{2,3}: shepheardes would
 Q⁴.

l. 73, *yong*] younge Q¹: young
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 75, *bost*] bofte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 76, *loue*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *will*] wyll Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
 comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *howe*] howe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *bullocke*] Bullocke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 79, *smooth*] smoothe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

His hornes béne as brade, as rainbow bent, 80
 His dewlap as lithe, as lasse of Kent.
 See how he venteth into the winde,
 Weeneft of loue is not his minde?
 Seemeth thy flocke thy counsell can,
 So/lustleffe béne they, so weake, so wan,
 Clothed with colde, and hoarie with frost,
 Thy flockes father his courage hath lost.
 Thy Ewes that woont to haue blowen bags,
 Like wailefull widdowes hangen their crags:
 The rather Lambes béne starued with colde, 90
 All for their maister is lustleffe and old.

Thenot.

Cuddie, I wot thou kenst little good,
 So vainly to aduance thy headleffe hood.

- l. 80, *bene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.
ib., *brade*] broad Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *rainbowe*] Rainebowe Q¹,²: Rainebow Q³; rainebow Q⁴.
l. 81, *dewlap*] dewelap Q¹,²,³,⁴.
ib., *lithe*] lythe Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 82, *howe . . . winde*] howe . . . wynd Q¹: howe . . . wynde Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
l. 83, *minde*] mynd Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
l. 84, *bene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.
l. 85, *weake*] no comma Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 86, *cold*] cold Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *hoari- with*] hoary wyth Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
ib., *frost*] period Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 87, *flocks*] flocks Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
ib., *courage*] corage Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
ib., *loft*] : Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 88, *Ewes*]—comma Q¹,²,³,⁴.
ib., *woont*] wont Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *blowen*] blowen Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5—'blowen' accepted—same mistake as in ll. 7, 52.
l. 90, *bene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.
ib., *colde*] cold Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 91, *maister*] Maister Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 93, *wote*] wote Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 94, *vainly*] vainely Q¹,²,³,⁴.
ib., *to aduance*] aduance Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
ib., *headleffe*] so Q¹,²,³: in Q⁴ misprinted 'healeffe.'

For youngth is a bubble blowne vp with breath,
 Whose witte is weakenesse, whose wage is death,
 Whose way is wildernesse, whose Inne Penance,
 And stoopegallant Age the host of Gréeuance.
 But shall I tell thée a tale of truth,
 Which I cond of *Tytirus* in my youth, 100
 Kéeping his shéepe on the hils of Kent ?

Cuddie.

To nought more *Thenot*, my mind is bent,
 Then to heare nouels of his deuife :
 They béne so well thewed, and so wife,
 What euer that good old man bespake.

Thenot.

Manie méete tales of youth did he make,
 And some of loue, and some of chiualrie :
 But none fitter then this to applie. 110
 Now listen a while, and hearken the end.

l. 95, *ynough*—misprint of 1586 (Q²), 1591 (Q¹), 1597 (Q²), from misplacing of u and n and dropping of t, corrected in text] Youngth Q^{1,2}—‘Youngth’ accepted.

ib., *blowne*] blown Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *witte*] witt Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 97, *Inne Penance*] ynne Pen-
aunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 98, *stoopegallant*] stoopegallaunt
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *hoft*] hoste Q^{1,2}: hoast Q^{3,4}.

l. 99, *tell*] tel Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *truth*] so Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ trueth.

l. 100, *Tytirus*] *Tityrus* Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ misprinted ‘Tityrns.’

l. 103, *mind*] so Q¹: minde Q^{2,3}.

l. 104, *nouels*] nouells Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 105, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—ac-
cepted.

l. 106, *bespiake*] bespake Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5—‘bespake’ accepted—
rhymes with ‘make.’

l. 108, *Manie*] Many Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 109, *chiualrie*] cheualrie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 111, *while*—no comma] comma
Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

Here grew an aged Trée on the gréene,
 A goodly Oake sometime had it béne,
 With armes full strong and largely displaide,
 But of their leaues they were difaraide :
 The bodie bigge, and mightily pight,
 Thoroughly rooted, and of wonderous hight :
 Whilome had béne the king of the field,
 And mochel mast to the husband did yeeld,
 And with his nuts larded many swine.
 But now the gray mosse marred his rine,
 His bared boughes were beaten with stormes,
 His top was bald, and wasted with wormes,
 His honour decayed, his branches fere.

120

Hard by his side grew a bragging Bréere,
 Which proudly thrust into th'element,
 And seemed to threat the Firmament :
 It was embellisht with blossomes faire,
 And thereto aye wonned to repaire

l. 112, *grew*] grewe (Q¹, 2, 3; Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 113, *bene*] bene (Q¹, 2, 3—ac-
 cepted; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *largely*] so (Q¹, 2, 3; largelie (Q⁴.
ib., *displaid*] displayd (Q¹, 2, 3; Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 115, *difaraide*] difarayde (Q¹, 2, 3;
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 116, *mightily*] mightely (Q¹;
 Q², 3 as 5; mightilie (Q⁴.

l. 117, *wonderous*] wonderous
 Q¹, 2, 3, 4—'wonderous' accepted.

l. 118, *bene*] bene (Q¹, 2, 3, 4—ac-
 cepted.

ib., *king*] King (Q¹, 2; Q³, 4 as 5.

l. 119, *mochel*] mochiell (Q¹, 2, 3;
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 119, *yeeld*] yielde (Q¹, 2, 3; yield (Q⁴.

l. 120, *gray*] so (Q¹, 2, 3; graie (Q⁴.

l. 123, *toppe*] toppe (Q¹, 2, 3; Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *and*] & (Q¹; Q², 3, 4 as 5.

l. 124, *honour*] honor (Q¹, 2, 3, 4; Q⁴
 as 5.

ib., *branches*] braunches (Q¹, 2, 3, 4.

l. 125, *grew* . . . *Bréere*] grewe
 . . . brere (Q¹, 2, 3; grew . . . brere (Q⁴.

l. 126, *th'element*] Thelement
 Q¹, 2, 3, 4.

l. 127, *Firmament*] period (.)
 Q¹, 2, 3; Q⁴ as 5—period (.) accepted.

l. 128, *It*] Yt (Q¹; Q², 3, 4 as 5.

ib., *faire*] fayre (Q¹, 2; Q³, 4 as 5.

l. 129, *repaire*] repayre (Q¹, 2, 3; Q⁴
 as 5.

The shéepheards daughters, to gather flowres, 130
 To paint their girlonds with his colowres.
 And in his small bufhes vsed to shrowde
 The swéet Nightingale singing so lowde :
 Which made this foolish Bréere wexe so bold,
 That on a time he cast him to scold,
 And fnebbe the good Oake, for he was old.
 Why standst there (quoth he) thou brutish blocke ?
 Nor for fruit, nor for shadow serues thy stocke :
 Séest how fresh my flowres béne spred,
 Died in Lillie white, and Crimfin red, 140
 With Leaues engrained in lustie gréene,
 Colours méete to cloath a maiden Quéene.
 Thy waste bigneffe but cumbers the ground,
 And dirkes the beautie of my blossomes round.
 The mouldie mosse, which thée accloiethe,
 My Sinamon smell too much annoyeth.

l. 130, *sheepheards*] shepheards
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *daughters*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 131, *paint*] peinct Q^{1,2}: painte
 Q^{3,4}.

ib., *garlonds*] girlonds Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 'girlonds,' as more Archaic, ac-
 cepted.

l. 133, *sweet*] sweete Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 134, *Brere*] Brere Q^{1,2,3}: brere Q⁴.

l. 137, (*quoth*)] (quoth he) Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'he' accepted.

l. 138, *fruit*] fruit Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *shadow*] shadowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 139, *seest*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 139, *flowres bene spred*] flowers
 bene spredde Q^{1,2,3}: flowers ben
 spred Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 140, '*Died* . . . *Lillie* . . .
Crimfin red] Dyed . . . Lilly . . .
 Cremfin redde Q^{1,2,3}: Died . . .
 Lilly . . . Cremfin red Q⁴.

l. 141, *lustie*] lusty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 142, *cloath* . . . *maiden*] clothe
 . . . mayden Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *waste bigneffe*] wast bignes
 Q^{1,2,3}: waste bignes Q⁴.

l. 144, *dirkes* . . . *beautie* . . .
round] dirks . . . beauty . . . rownd
 Q¹: dirks . . . beautie . . . round
 Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 146, *annoyeth*] annoieth Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

Wherefore soone I rede thée hence remoue,
 Least thou the price of my displeasure prooue.
 So spake this bold Bréere with great difdaine:
 Little him answered the Oake againe, 150
 But yélded, with shame and gréepe adawed,
 That of a wéede he was ouercrawed.

It chaunced after vpon a day,
 The husbandmans selfe to come that way,
 Of custome for to suruew his ground,
 And his trées of state in compasse round.
 Him when the spitefull Bréere had espied,
 Causeleffe complained, and lowdly cryed
 Unto his Lord, stirring vp sterne strife:
 O my liege Lord, the God of my life, 160
 Pleaseth you ponder your suppliants plaint,
 Caused of wrong, and cruell constraint,
 Which I your poore Vassall dayly endure:
 And/but your goodnesse the same recure,
 Am like for desperate dole to die,
 Through felonous force of mine enemie.

l. 147, *thée*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 148, *prooue*] proue Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 149, *Bréere*] brere Q^{1,2}: Brere Q^{3,4}.

l. 151, *yélded*] yielded Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 152, *ouercrawed*] ouerawed
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 154, *husbandmans*] Huf-band-
 man Q^{1,2}: husbandman Q^{3,4}.

l. 155, *to suruew*] for to seruewe
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'for' accepted.

ib., *ground*] grownd Q¹: Q^{2,4} as
 5: grounde Q³.

l. 156, *round*] rownd Q¹: Q² as 5:
 rounde Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 157, *spitefull*] so Q^{1,2,4}: spighte-
 full Q³.

ib., *Bréere* . . . *espied*] brere
 espied Q^{1,2}: Brere Q^{3,4}.

l. 158, *Causeleffe*] causeleffe Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 160, *pond*] ponder Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5—'ponder' accepted.

ib., *suppliants*] Suppliants Q^{1,2,4}:
 Suppliaunts Q³.

l. 163, *goodnesse*] goodnes Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 164, *dole . . . die*] doole . . .
 dye Q^{1,4}: doole . . . die Q^{2,3}.

l. 165, *enemie*] so Q^{1,2,3}: enimie
 Q⁴.

Greatly agast with this piteous plea,
 Him rested the good-man on the lea,
 And bad the Brere in his plaint procéde.
 With painted wordes tho gan this proude wéede, 170
 (As most vfen ambitious folke :)
 His coloured crime with craft to cloke.

Ah my soueraigne, Lorde of Creatures all,
 Thou placer of plants both humble and tall,
 Was not I planted of thine owne hand,
 To be the Primrofe of all thy land.
 With flowring blossomes, to furnish the prime,
 And skarlet berries in Sommer time ?
 How falles it then, that this faded Oake,
 Whose bodie is sere, whose braunches broke, 180
 Whose naked armes stretch vnto the fire,
 Vnto such tyrannie doth aspire ?
 Hindering with his shade my louely light,
 And robbing me of the swéete sunnes fight ?

- l. 167, *agast*] aghaft Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 168, *good-man*]—no hyphen Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 169, *bad*] badde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *procede*] so Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} comma (and 'procede' in Q⁴).
 l. 170, *wordes*] words Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 171, *ambitious*] Ambitious Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *folke*,)] :) Q^{1,2,3,4}—colon (:)
 accepted.
 l. 172, *coloured*] colowred Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 173, *Lorde . . . Creatures*] Lord . . . creatures Q^{1,2}: Lord . . . Creatures Q^{3,4}.
 l. 176, *Primrofe*] primrofe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *land.*] comma Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5 : lande. Q³.
 l. 178, *skarlet*] scarlot Q^{1,2}: scarlet Q^{3,4}.
 l. 179, *How falles*] falls Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Howe' in Q³).
 l. 181, *armes*] Armes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *fire*] fyre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 182, *aspire* ?] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 183, *Hindring*] Hindering Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Hindering' accepted.
 l. 184, *me . . . swéete sunnes*] me . . . swete sonnes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'mee' in Q³).

So beate his olde boughes my tender side,
 That oft the blood springeth from wounds wide :
 Untimely my flowres forced to fall,
 That bene the honour of your Coronall.
 And oft he lets his canker wormes light
 Upon my branches, to worke me more spight : 190
 And of his hoarie locks downe doth cast,
 Wherewith my fresh Florets bene defast.
 For this, and many more such outrage,
 Crauing your goodly head to affwage
 The rancorous rigour of his might.
 Nought aske I, but onely to hold my right :
 Submitting me to your good sufferance,
 And praying to be garded from gréeuance.
 To this, this Oake cast him to replie
 Well as he couth : but hisemie 200
 Had kindled such coles of displeasure,
 That the good man noulde stay his leafure,
 But home him hasted with furious heate,
 Encreafing/his wrath with many a threat.

- L. 185, *olde*] old (Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 L. 186, *blood . . . wide*] blood . . .
 wyde Q^{1,2} (but 'woundes'): bloude
 . . . wyde . . . woundes Q³: bloud
 . . . wide Q⁴.
 L. 188, *bene . . . honour*] bene
 . . . honor (Q^{1,2}: bene . . . honour
 Q³,—'bene' accepted.
 L. 189, *canker*] canker Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *light*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 L. 190, *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —no comma.
 L. 191, 'oft' Q¹ only.
 L. 192, *Wherewith . . . Florets*
bene] Where with . . . flowrets
 bene Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Flowrets' in
 Q^{3,4})—'bene' accepted.
 L. 194, *goodly head*] goodlihead (Q¹:
 goodlyhead Q^{2,4}: goodlyheade Q³.
ib., *affwage*] aswage (Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 L. 195, *rancorous*] ranckorous
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 L. 199, *this*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—'this the' Q¹.
 L. 203, *heate*,] comma Q^{1,2,3}: heat,
 Q⁴—comma (,) accepted.
 L. 204, *threac*,] threac. Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

His harmefull Hatchet he hent in hand,
 (Alas, that it so readie should stand)
 And to the field alone he spéedeth.
 (Aye little helpe to harme there néedeth)
 Anger nould let him speake to the trée,
 Enaunter his rage mought cooled bée : 210
 But to the roote bent his sturdie stroake,
 And made many wounds in the waste Oake.
 The axes edge did oft turne againe,
 As halfe vnwilling to cut the graine :
 Séemed, the fenfelesse iron did seare,
 Or to wrong holy eld did forbear.
 For it had béne an auncient trée,
 Sacred with many a mysterée.
 And often crost with the priests crew,
 And often hallowed with holy water dewe. 220
 But fike fanfies weren foolerie,
 And broughten this Oake to this miserie.
 For nought mought they quitten him from decay :
 For fiercely the good man at him did lay.
 The blocke oft groned vnder the blow,
 And fighed to fee his neare ouerthrow.

- l. 206, *readie*] ready Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. Q²: Seemed . . . fenfelesse yron did Q^{3,4}.
- l. 208, *Aye*] Ay Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 217, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
- l. 211, *sturdie stroake*] sturdy stroke Q¹: sturdie stroke Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 218, *mysterce*] comma Q^{1,2}: misteree Q^{3,4}.
- l. 212, *waste*] waft Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 219, *priests crew*] priestes crewe Q^{1,2,3}: priestes crewe Q⁴.
- l. 213, *axes*] Axes Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 220, *hallowed*] halowed Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
- l. 214, *cut*] cutte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 222, *miserie*] miserye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
- l. 215, *Seemed . . . fenfelesse iron did*] Semed . . . fencelesse yron dyd Q¹: Seemed, the fencelesse yron did l. 224, *lay*] laye Q^{1,2,3}: laie Q⁴.

In fine the steele had pierced his pith,
 Tho downe to the earth he fell forthwith :
 His wonderous weight made the ground to quake
 Th' earth shrunke vnder him, and seemed to shake. 230
 There lieth the Oake, pitied of none.

Now stands the Bréere like a Lord alone,
 Puffed vp with pride and vaine pleasaunce :
 But all this glée had no continuaunce.
 For eftsoones Winter gan to approch,
 The blustering Boreas did encroch,
 And beat vpon the solitarie Brere :
 For now no succour was seene him neere.
 Now gan he repent his pride too late,
 For naked left and disconsolate, 240
 The byting frost nipt his stalke dead,
 The watrie wet weighed down his head,
 And heaped snow burnd him so sore,
 That / now vpriht he can stand no more :

l. 227, *pith*] pitth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 229, *ground*] grounde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 230, *Th' earth shrunke*] Thearth
 shronke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 231, *lieth*] lyeth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 232, *Brere*] Brere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 233, *pride*] pryde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 235, *eftsoones*] eftsones Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *approch*] approche Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 236, *blustering*] bluftring Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *encroch*] encroche Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 237, *beat*] beate Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 238, *For now no succour was
 him neere*] For nowe no succoure
 was seene him nere Q¹: For nowe
 no succour etc. Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'seene'
 accepted.

l. 239, *pride too*] pryde to Q¹:
 pride to Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *late*,] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 240, *Yore*] 'For' Q^{1,2,3}: 'Yor'
 Q⁴: 'Yore' Q².—'For' accepted.

ib., *disconsolate*.] comma Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 accepted.

l. 242, *wet . . . downe*] wette . . .
 downe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 243, *snow*] snowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 244, *now*] nowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

And being downe, is trod in the durt,
Of cattell, and brouzed, and forely hurt.
Such was th' end of this ambitious Bréere,
For scorning Eld.

Cuddie.

Now I pray thée Shepheard, tell it not forth : 250
Here is a long tale, and little worth.
So long haue I listened to thy spéech,
That graffed to the ground is my bréech :
My heart blood is well nigh frorne I féele :
And my galage growne fast to my héele,
But little ease of thy lewde tale I tasted,
Hie thée home shepheard, the day is nigh wasted. 257

Thenots Embleme.

*Iddio perche e vecchio,
Fa suoi al suo effempio.*

Cuddies Embleme.

5

*Niuno vecchio,
Spauenta Iddio.*

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 245, <i>trod</i>] trodde Q ¹ : trode Q ^{2,3,4} . | speche Q ^{1,2} : long . . . speche Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 247, <i>th'end</i> . . . <i>ambitious Breere</i>] thend . . . Ambitious brere Q ^{1,2} : ambitious Breere Q ^{3,4} : thende, etc. Q ⁴ . | l. 253, <i>breck</i>] breche Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 250, <i>Shepheard, tell</i>] shepheard, tel Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 254, <i>heart blood</i> . . . <i>well nigh</i>] hartblood . . . welnigh Q ^{1,2} : heart blood . . . welnigh Q ³ : heart bloud Q ⁴ . |
| l. 251, <i>little</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : litle Q ⁴ . | l. 256, <i>lewde</i>] lewd Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 252, <i>long</i> . . . <i>speech</i>] longe . . . | l. 257, <i>Hie</i>] Hye Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |

GLOSSE.

Kene, sharpe.

Gride, pierced : an old word much vsed of *Lidgate*, but not found (that I know of) in *Chaucer*. 10

Ronts, yong bullockes.

V Vracke, ruine or violence, whence cōmeth shipwracke : and not wreake, that is vengeance or wrath.

Foman, a foe.

Thenot, the name of a Shepherd in *Marot* his 15 *Æglogues*.

The Sovereigne of Seas, is *Neptunc* the God of the Seas. The saying is borrowed of *Mimus Publianus*, which vsed this prouerbe in a verse.

Improbe Neptunum accusat, qui iterum naufragium facit. 20

Heardgroomes, *Chaucers* verse almost whole.

Fond flies : He compareth carelesse sluggardes, or ill husbandmen to flies that so soone as the Sunne shineth, or it waxeth any thing warm, begin to flie abroad, when suddenly they be ouertaken with cold. 25

Glosse. — l. 9, *perced*] perced Q¹,¹,²,⁴.

ib., *olde*] olde Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 11, *yong*] young Q¹,²,³ : yoong Q⁴.

l. 12, *violence* . . . *cōmeth*] Violence . . . commeth Q¹,² : Violence . . . cōmeth Q³ : violence . . . commeth Q⁴.

l. 13, *vengeance*] vengeance Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *Foman*] Foeman Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 15, *Shepherd*] shepherd Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 17, *Sovereigne*] soueraigne Q¹,² : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 18, *Seas*] seas Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 19, *proverb*] prouerb Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 21, *Heardgroomes*] Heardgromes Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 22, *flies*] Flyes Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *sluggardes*,] no comma Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 23, *flies*] flies Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *Sunne*] sunne Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 24, *it waxeth*] yt wexeth Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *warm* . . . *flie abroad*] warme . . . flye abroad Q¹ : warme . . . flie abroad Q²,³,⁴ (but 'abroad').

l. 25, *suddenly* . . . *cold*] sodeinly . . . cold Q¹,² : sodeinly . . . colde Q³ : sodeinly . . . colde Q⁴.

But eft when, a very excellent and liuely description of Winter, fo as may be indifferently taken, either for old age, or for winter feafon.

Breme,/Chill, bitter. *Chamfred*, chapt, or wrinckled.

Accoied, plucked downe and daunted.

Surquedrie, pride. *Eld*, olde age. *Siker*, fure.

Tottie, wauering. *Corbe*, crooked. *Herie*, worship.

Phyllis, the name of fome maid vnknowne, whom *Cuddie*, whose perfon is fecret, loued. The name is vuall in *Theocritus*, *Virgil*, and *Mantuanne*.

Belt, a girdle or waſte band. *A fon*, a foole.

Lythe, foft and gentle. *Venteth*, ſnuffeth in the wind.

Thy flocks father, the ram. *Crags*, necks.

Rather Lambs, that be ewed early in the beginning of the yeare.

Youth is, a verie moral and pithie Allegorie of youth, and the luſts therof, compared to a wearie wayfaring man.

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 26, <i>very</i>] verie Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 34, <i>ſecret</i>] ſecrete Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 27, <i>be</i>] bee Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 35, <i>Virgil</i>] Vergile Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>either</i>] eyther Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 36, <i>Belt . . . waſte</i>] Belte . . . waſt Q ^{1,2} : Q ³ as 5: Belte . . . waſte Q ⁴ . |
| l. 28, <i>age . . . winter</i>] Age . . . Winter Q ^{1,2} : age . . . Winter Q ^{3,4} . | l. 37, <i>Lythe . . . and gentle</i>] & gentle Q ^{1,2} : Lyth . . . and gentle Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 31, <i>pride</i>] pryde Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 38, <i>father . . . ram</i>] Father . . . Ramme Q ^{1,2} : <i>father</i> . . . Ramme Q ^{3,4} . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>Eld</i>] Elde Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | <i>ib.</i> , <i>necks</i>] neckes Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>Siker</i>] Sicker Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 39, <i>Lambs</i>] Lambes Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 32, <i>Tottie</i>] ſo Q ^{1,2} : totte Q ^{3,4} . | l. 41, <i>verie . . . pithie</i>] verie . . . pitthy Q ¹ : very . . . pitthy Q ^{2,3} : very . . . pitthie Q ⁴ . |
| <i>ib.</i> , <i>worſhip</i>] worſhippe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 42, <i>luſts</i>] luſtes Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 33, <i>maid vnknowne</i>] mayde vnknown Q ¹ : maide vnknown Q ² : mayde vnknowne Q ³ : maide vnknowne Q ⁴ . | |
| l. 34, <i>Cuddie</i> —no comma] comma Q ^{1,2,3,4} —comma (,) accepted. | |

Tityrus, I suppose he meanes *Chaucer*, whose praise for pleasant tales cannot die, so long as the memorie of his name shall liue, and the name of poetrie shal endure.

Well thewed, that is *Bene morata*, Full of morall wifenesse.

There grew: This tale of the Oake and the Breere, he telleth as learned of *Chaucer*, but it is cleane in another kind, and rather like to *Aesops* fables. It is verie excellent for pleasant descriptions, being altogether a certaine Icon or Hypotyposis of disdainfull yonkers.

Embellisht, beautified and adorned.

To wonne, to haunt or frequent. *Sneb*, checke. 55

VVhy standst, The speach is scornfull and verie presumptuous.

Engrained, died in graine. *Accloieth*, accumbreth.

Adawed, daunted and confounded.

Trees of state, taller trees fit for timber wood. 60

Sterne strife, said *Chaucer*, f. fell and sturdie.

O my liege, a maner of supplication, wherein is kindly coloured the affection and speech of ambitious men.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>l. 44, <i>praise</i>] prayse Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'meanes' 1611 accepted for 'meane' of all 4tos.</p> <p>l. 45, <i>pleasant</i>] pleasaunt Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.</p> <p><i>ib.</i>, <i>die</i>] dye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.</p> <p><i>ib.</i>, <i>his</i>] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.</p> <p>l. 46, <i>and . . . poetrie</i>] & . . . Poetrie Q¹: and . . . Poetrie Q^{2,3,4}.</p> <p>l. 47, <i>morata, Full</i>] morata; full Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'æ' accepted.</p> <p>l. 49, <i>Breere</i>] Brere Q^{1,2,3,4}.</p> <p>l. 51, <i>verie excellent</i>] very excellent Q¹: very excellent Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.</p> <p>l. 52, <i>pleasant . . . altogether</i>] </p> | <p>pleasaunt . . . altogether Q^{1,2}: pleasaunt . . . altogether Q^{3,4}.</p> <p>l. 53, <i>yonkers</i>] younkens Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.</p> <p>l. 56, <i>scornfull and verie</i>] [scorneful & very Q^{1,2,3,4}: (but 'and' in Q⁴).</p> <p>l. 58, <i>died . . . graine</i>] dyed . . . grain Q¹: dyed . . . graine Q^{2,3,4}.</p> <p><i>ib.</i>, <i>accumbreth</i>] encombred Q¹: accumbred Q^{2,3,4}.</p> <p>l. 59, <i>and</i>] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.</p> <p>l. 61, <i>sturdie</i>] sturdy Q^{1,2,3,4}: Q⁴ as 5.</p> <p>l. 63, <i>speech . . . ambitious</i>] </p> |
|--|---|

Coronall, garland. *Flourets*, yong bloffomes.

The Primrose, the chiefe and worthieft. 65

Naked armes, metaphorically ment of the bare boughs, spoiled of leaues. This colourably he speaketh, as ad-iudging him to the fire.

The blood, spoken of a blocke, as it were of a liuing creature figuratiuely, and (as they say) κατ'εἰκασμόν. 70

Hoarie lockes, metaphorically for withered leaues.

Hent, caught. *Nould*, for would not. *Aye*, euermore.

Wounds, gashes. *Enaunter*, least that.

The priests crew, holy water pot, wherwith the popish priest vsed to sprinkle and hallow the trees frō mischance. 75

Such blindnesse was in those times, which the poet sup-poseth to haue bin the final decay of this ancient Oake.

The blocke oft groned, a liuely figure, which giueth

speache . . . Ambitious Q^{1,2}: speach . . . Ambitious Q²: Q⁴ as 5, and 'men' is misprinted 'nen.'

l. 64, *garland*] Garlande Q^{1,2,3}: Garland Q⁴.

ib., *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 65, *worthieft*] no period Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 66, *boughs*] boughes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *spoiled*] spoyled Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 68, *him . . . fyre*] hym . . . fyre Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 70, *creature*—no comma] com-ma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *say Kat' eikafmon*] saye kar' εἰκασμόν. Q¹: Kat' eikafmon Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—Greek accepted from Q¹.

l. 72, *Aye*] Ay Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 74, *priests crew* . . . pot . . . popi/h] priestes crewe . . . pott . . . popishe Q¹: pot . . . popish Q^{2,3}: priestes crew . . . pot . . . popish Q⁴.

l. 75, *sprinkle and hallow* . . . frō mischance] sprinckle & hallowe . . . from mischaunce Q¹: sprinkle & hallow . . . from mischaunce Q²: sprinkle and hallowe . . . from mischaunce Q³: sprinkele Q⁴ and as Q².

l. 76, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *bin . . . final* . . . *ancient*] bene . . . finall . . . auncient Q^{1,2} (but 'aunciēt'), Q³ (but 'auncient'): beene Q⁴ (and as Q^{1,2}).

l. 78, *a liuely* . . . *which giueth*] A liuelye . . . whiche geueth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

sense and feeling to vn sensible creatures, as *Virgil* also
faith: *Saxa gemunt grauido, &c.* 80

Boreas, The Northren wind, that bringeth the most
stormie weather. *Glee*, Cheare and iollitie.

Forscorning eld, And minding (as should feeme) to
haue made rime to the former verse, he is cunningly
cutte of by Cuddye, as disdayning to here any more. 85

Galage, A startup or clownish shooe.

Embleme.

This Embleme is spoken of *Thenot*, as a morall of
his former tale: namely, that god, which is himself most
aged, being before al ages, & without beginning, maketh 90
those whom he loueth, like to himselfe, in heaping yeares
vnto their daies, & blessing thē with long life. For the

l. 79, *sense* . . . *Virgil*] sence . . .
Virgile Q¹: sence . . . *Virgil* Q²,³,⁴.

l. 80, *faith*] fayeth Q¹: fayth Q²,³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 81, *Northren wind* . . . *most*] Northerne wynd . . . moste Q¹,³ (but
'most'): Northerne winde . . . most
Q²: Northrne Q⁴ (and as Q⁴).

l. 82, *Cheare*] chere Q¹: cheere
Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 83, *eld*] Eld Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *seeme*] seme Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 84, *rime*] ryme Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *verse*.] In Q¹ continues,
'verse, he is couningly cutte of by
Cuddye, as disdayning to here any
more': 'he is cūningly cut of by
Cuddie, as disdaining to here any
more' Q²: he is cunningly cut of
Cuddie, as disdaining etc. Q³: Q⁴ as 5
—'he . . . more' accepted.

l. 86, *A startup* . . . *shoe*] a
startuppe . . . shoe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 88, *Embleme* . . . *morall*] em-
bleme . . . morall Q¹: embleme . . .
morall Q²,³,⁴: in Q⁴ misprinted
'spuken.'

l. 89, *namely* . . . *god* . . . *him-*
self] namelye . . . God . . . himselfe
Q¹: namely, . . . God . . . himselfe
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 90, & . . . *beginning*] and . . .
beginninge Q¹: Q² as 5: and be-
ginning Q³,⁴.

l. 91, *those*—no comma] comma
Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 92, *their* . . . *daies*, & . . . *the*
with long life] theyre dayes, and . . .
them wyth longe lyfe Q¹,³ (but 'with
. . . life'): their . . . dayes, & . . .
long life Q²: their dayes, and . . .
long life Q⁴.

bleffing of age is not giuen to all, but vnto those whom
 God will so bleffe. And albeit that many euill men reach
 vnto fuch fulnes of yeares, and some also waxe old in 95
 miserie & thraldome, yet therefore is not age euer the
 leffe bleffing. For euen to fuch euill men fuch number
 of years is added, that they may in their laft dayes
 repent, and come to their firft home. So the old man
 checketh the raw-headed boy for defpifing his gray and 100
 froftie haire.

Whom *Cuddie* doth counterbuffe with a biting and
 bitter prouerbe, fpoken in deed at the firft in cōtempt of
 old-age generally. For it was an old opinion, and yet
 is continued in fome mens conceite, that men of years 105
 haue no feare of God at all, or not fo much as yonger
 folke. For that being ripened with long experience,

l. 93, *vnto whom*] vnto thofe
 whome Q¹: vnto thofe, whom Q²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5 (but comma after 'vnto')
 —'thofe' accepted.

l. 94, *bleffe. And . . . euill men
 reach*] bleffe; and . . . euil mē
 reache Q¹,² but 'men': Q³ as 5
 (but 'reache'): Q⁴ 'reach' and
 as 1, 2.

l. 95, *fulnes . . . waxe old*] fulneffe
 . . . wexe olde Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *miserie &*] myserie and Q¹:
 miserie and Q²,³,⁴.

l. 98, *years*] yeares Q¹,²,⁴: yeeres
 Q³.

l. 100, *raw-headed*] rafhheaded Q¹:
 rafh-headed Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *defpifing*] defpyfing Q¹:
 Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 101, *froftie haire*] froftyhe heares
 Q¹: froftie heares Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *Cuddie . . . counterbuffe*

. . . *biting*] Cuddye . . . counterbuff
 . . . byting Q¹: Cuddie . . . counter-
 buff . . . byting Q²,³: Cuddie . . .
 counterbuffe . . . byting Q⁴.

l. 103, *prouerbe*—no comma]
 comma Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma (,) accepted.
ib., *in deed*] indeede Q¹: in deede
 Q²,³,⁴.

l. 104, *old-age*] no hyphen Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *For*] for Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *continued . . . conceite . . .
 men . . . years*] cōtinued . . . con-
 ceipt . . . mē . . . yeares Q¹: con-
 tinued . . . conceipt . . . men . . .
 yeares Q²,³: Q⁴ misprinted 'con-
 tinued,' rest as Q¹.

l. 106, *God . . . all . . . yonger*] god . . . al . . . younger Q¹: God
 . . . all . . . younger Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 107, *ripened*] rypened Q¹,²,³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

and hauing passed many bitter brunts, & blastis of
 vengeance, they dread no stormes of Fortune, nor wrath
 of God, nor danger of men, as being either by long and
 ripe wisedome armed against all mischaunces and aduer-¹¹⁰
 sities, or with much trouble hardned against al trouble-
 some tides: like vnto the Ape, of which is said in
 Æsops fables, that oftentimes meeting the Lion, he
 was at first fore agast & dismaid at the grimnesse and¹¹⁵
 austeritie of his countenance, but at last being acquainted
 with his lookes, he was so farre from fearing him, that
 he would familiarly gybe and ieast at him: Such long
 experience breedeth in some men securitie. Although
 it please *Erasmus*, a great clark, and good old father,¹²⁰
 more fatherly and fauourably, to construe it in his
 Adages, for his owne behoofe. That by the prouerbe,

l. 108, & *blastis*] and blastis
 Q^{1,2,3,4}: in Q⁴ only 'mauye.'

l. 109, *vengeance wrath*
 vengeance . . . wrathe Q¹: venge-
 aunce . . . wrath Q^{2,3}: vengeance
 . . . wrath Q⁴.

l. 110, *God . . . danger . . . men*
 . . . *either . . . long*] Gods . . .
 daunger . . . menne . . . eyther . . .
 ionge Q^{1,3} (but 'men'): Gods . . .
 daunger . . . men . . . either . . .
 ionge Q²: Gods . . . danger . . .
 men . . . either Q⁴.

l. 111, *aduersities*] aduersitie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 112, *hardned . . . al*] hardened
 . . . all Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 113, *tides: like . . . said*] tydes:
 lyke . . . sayd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *Lion*] Lyon Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *agast . . . dismaid . . . grim-*
nesse] aghast . . . dismayed . . . grimnes

Q¹: agast . . . dismayed . . . grimnesse
 (Q^{2,3} (but 'dismaide')): agast . . .
 dismaide . . . grimnesse Q⁴.

l. 116, *his countenance*] hys coun-
 tenance Q¹: his countenance Q²:
 Q³ as 5: his countenance Q⁴.

l. 117, *farre*] furre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 118, *ieast at*] iest with Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5: in Q¹ only 'woold.'

ib., *Such longe*] Such longe Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 119, *breedeth*] so in Q^{1,2,3}: be-
 redeth Q⁴.

l. 120, *clark*] clerke Q^{1,2}: clarke
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 121, *fauourably*] fauorablye
 Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 122, *owne behoofe. That*] own
 behoofe, that Q¹: owne behoofe,
 That Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Nemo senex metuit Iouem, is not ment, that olde men haue no feare of God at all, but that they be farre from superstition and Idolatrous regard of false Gods, as is *Iupiter*. 125 But his great learning notwithstanding, it is too plaine, to be gainefaid, that old men are much more enclined to such fond fooleries, then yonger heades.

l. 123, *senex . . . ment . . . olde*] Senex . . . meent . . . old Q¹: Senex . . . meant . . . olde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 124, *all . . . farre*] al . . . furre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 126, *great . . . too*] greate . . . to Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 127, *gainefaid . . . old . . . much*] gainfayd . . . olde . . . muche Q¹: gainfaide . . . olde . . . much Q²: gainefaide . . . olde . . . much Q^{3,4}.

l. 128, *yonger*] younger Q^{1,2,3,4}.



March. /

Aegloga tertia.

ARGUMENT.

IN this Aeglogue two shepheards boyes taking occasion of the season, beginne to make purpose of loue and 5 other pleasaunce, which to spring-time, is most agreeable. The speciall meaning hereof, is to giue certaine marks and tokens, to know Cupid the poets God of loue. But more particularly I thinke, in the person of Thomalin, is meant some secret friend, who scorned loue and his Knights 10

March (Q¹,²,⁴: Marche Q³).

Argument.—l. 6, *pleasaunce* . . .
[spring-time,] pleasaunce . . . spring
time Q¹: pleasaunce . . . springtime
Q²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 7, *hereof*, . . . marks] hereof is,
. . . markes Q¹,²: hereof . . . markes
Q²,⁴.

ib. giue] so Q¹,²: geue Q³.

l. 8, *know Cupid* . . . poets . . .

loue] know Cupide . . . Poets . . .

Loue (Q¹: Cupid . . . Poets . . .

Loue Q²,³,⁴ (but 'knowe').

l. 9, *particularly* . . . Thomalin.]

particularlye . . . Thomalin Q¹:

Q² as 5: particularie . . . Thoma-

lin Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 10, *friend* . . . loue . . . Knights]

freend . . . Loue . . . knights Q¹:

friend . . . Loue . . . Knights Q²,³

so long, till at length himselfe was entangled, and vnwares wounded with the dart of some beautifull regard, which is Cupids arrow.

VVillye. Thomalin.

Thomalin, why fitten we so,
As weren ouerwent with wo,
Vpon so faire a morrow ?
The ioyous time now nigheft fast,
That shall alegge this bitter blast,
and flake the winters sorrow.

Thomalin.

Siker Willie, thou warneft well :
For Winters wrath begins to quell,
And pleasant spring appeareth.
The grasse now ginnes to be refresht,
The swallow péepes out of her nest,
And clowdie Welkin cleareth.

10

Willye.

Séeft not thilke fame Hawthorne stude,
How bragly it begins to budde,
And vtter his tender head ?

(but 'knights') : friend . . . loue
. . . knightes Q¹.

l. 13, *Cupids arrow*.] Cupides
arrowe Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

Poem.—l. 2, *fitten* . . . *fo*] fyttten
. . . foe Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 3, *were* . . . *wo*] weren . . . woe
Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—'weren' accepted.

l. 4, *faire* . . . *morrow*] fayre . . .
morow Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'faire').

l. 7, *and* . . . *winter sorrow*] And
. . . winters forowe Q¹ : And . . .

Winter forowe Q^{2,3} : And . . . Winter
forow Q¹—'winters' accepted.

l. 9, *Siker Willie*] Sicker Willye
Q^{1,2,3} : Sicker Willy Q⁴.

l. 10, *begins*] beginnes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
as 5.

l. 12, *refresht*.] comma Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}.
as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 13, *swallow*] Swallow Q^{1,2,4} :
Swallowe Q³.

l. 17, *begins*] beginnes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
as 5.

Flora now calleth forth each flower,
 And bids make readie *Maia's* bower, 20
 That new is vprift from bed.
 Tho shall we sporten in delight,
 And learne with Lettice to wexe light,
 That scornefully lookes askaunce :
 Tho will we little Loue awake,
 That now sleépeth in *Lethe* lake,
 And pray him leaden our daunce.

Thomalin.

Willye, I wéene thou be affot :
 For lustie Loue still sleépeth not, 30
 But is abroad at his game.

Willye.

How kenst thou, that he is awoke ?
 Or haft thy selfe his slumber broke ?
 Or made priuie to the same ?

Thomalin.

No, but happily I him spide,
 Where in a bush he did him hide,
 With wings of purple and blew.

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 19, <i>each</i>] <i>eche</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 29, <i>wéene</i> . . . <i>be affot</i>] <i>wene</i> |
| l. 20, <i>readie</i> . . . <i>bower</i>] <i>readie</i> . . . | . . . <i>bee affott</i> Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| <i>bowre</i> Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 32—period accepted for comma. |
| l. 21, <i>new</i> . . . <i>vprift</i> . . . <i>bed</i>] | l. 34, <i>slumber</i>] <i>slomber</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| <i>newe</i> . . . <i>vpryft</i> . . . <i>bedde</i> Q ¹ : | l. 35, <i>pruie</i>] <i>preuie</i> Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} |
| <i>newe</i> . . . <i>vpryft</i> . . . <i>bedd</i> Q ^{2,3} : | as 5. |
| <i>new</i> . . . <i>vpryft</i> Q ⁴ . | l. 37, <i>happily</i> . . . <i>him spide</i>] |
| l. 24, <i>askaunce</i> :] comma Q ^{1,2} : | <i>happely</i> . . . <i>hym spyde</i> Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 39, <i>wings</i> . . . <i>blew</i>] <i>winges</i> . . |
| l. 25, <i>little</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : <i>litle</i> Q ⁴ . | <i>blewe</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |

And were not, that my shéepe would stray, 40
The priue marks I would bewray,
Whereby by chaunce I him knew.

Willye.

Thomalin, haue no care for thy,
My selfe will haue a double eye,
Ylike to my flocke and thine :
For als at home I haue a fyre,
A stepdame eke as hote as fyre,
That duly adayes counts mine.

Thomalin.

50

Nay, but thy féeing will not serue,
My shéepe for that may chaunce to fwerue,
And fall into some mischiefe.
For sithens is but the third morrow,
That/I chaunst to fall a shéepe with sorrow,
And waked againe with grieve:
The while thilke same vnhappie Ewe,
Whose clouted legge her hurt doth shew,
Fell headlong into a dell.
And there vnioynted both her bones : 60
Mought her necke béne ioynted attones,
She should haue néede no more spell.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 41, <i>priuie marks</i>] preuie marks | l. 54, <i>morrow</i>] morowe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 55, <i>sorrow</i>] sorowe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,4} |
| l. 42, <i>knew</i>] knewe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | |
| as 5. | l. 58, <i>shew</i>] shewe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 47, <i>als</i>] so Q ¹ : alas Q ^{2,3,4} . | l. 59, <i>dell</i> .] comma (,) in Q ¹ : |
| l. 48, <i>hote</i>] whott Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 49, <i>duly</i>] dewly Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 61, <i>beene</i>] bene Q ^{1,2,3,4} —ac- |
| l. 52, <i>chaunce</i>] so in Q ^{1,2,3} : chunce | cepted. |
| Q ⁴ . | l. 62, <i>should</i>] shoulde Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |

Th'elſe was ſo wanton and ſo wood,
 (But now I trowe can better good)
 She mought ne gang on the gréene.

Willye.

Let be, as may be, that is paſt :
 That is to come, let be forecaſt.
 Now tell vs what thou haſt ſéene.

Thomalin.

70

It was vpon a holyday,
 When ſhepheards groomes han leaue to play,
 I caſt to go a ſhooting.
 Long wandring vp and downe the land,
 With bow and bolts in either hand,
 For birds in buſhes tooting :
 At length within the Yuie todde,
 (There ſhrowded was the little God)
 I heard a buſie buſtling.
 I bent my bolt againſt the buſh,
 Liſtning if any thing did ruſh,
 But then heard no more ruſtling.

80

l. 63, *Th'elſe*] Thelf Q^{1,2}: Thelſe Q^{1,4}.

l. 65, *gréene*] comma (,) after gréene Q^{1,2}: Q^{1,4} as 5.

l. 69, *vs*] comma after 'vs' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *ſéene*] period (.) in Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 72, *ſhepheards . . . play*] ſhepheardes . . . playe Q^{1,2}, but 'play' as in Q¹—play, (comma) accepted.

l. 73, *caſt . . . go*] caſt . . . goe Q^{1,2}: Q^{1,4} as 5—'caſt' accepted.

l. 75, *bow . . . bolts*] bowe . . . bolts Q¹: bowe . . . bollts Q²: Q^{1,4} as 5.

l. 76, *birds*] so Q^{1,2}: birdes Q^{1,4}.

l. 77, *the . . . todde*] an . . . no comma after 'todde' Q^{1,2}: Q^{1,4} as 5 but no comma.

l. 78, *ſhrowded*] ſhrouded Q^{1,2}: Q^{1,4} as 5.

l. 81, *Liſtning . . . any . . . ruſh*]

Tho péeping clofe into the thicke,
 Might fée the moouing of some quicke,
 Whofe fhape appeared not :
 But were it faerie, féend, or fnake,
 My courage earnd it to awake,
 And manfully thereat fhott.
 With that fprang forth a naked fwaine,
 With spotted wings like Peacockes traine, 90
 And laughing lope to a trée.
 His gilden quiuer at his backe,
 And filuer bowe, which was but flacke :
 Which lightly he bent at mée.
 That / féeing, I leueld againe,
 And fhott at him with might and maine,
 as thicke, as it had hailed.
 So long I fhott, that all was fpend :
 Tho pumie ftones I haftely hent,
 And threw : but nought auailed. 100

- Listening . . . any . . . rushe Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{2,4} as 5 but 'anie.'
 l. 84, *moouing*] mouing Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 87, *earnd*] earnd Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 88, *fhott*] fhotte Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 89, *fprang* . . . fwaine] fprong
 fwayne Q^{1,2,3,4}: fprang as in Q¹,
 but 'fwayne.'
 l. 90, *wings* *Peacockes*
traine] winges . . . Peacocks trayne
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 91, *træ*,] period in Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 period (.) accepted.
 l. 92, *gilden quiuer*] gylden
 quiuer Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 93, *bowe*] comma after 'bowe'
 in Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.
 l. 94, *mee*] me Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 95, *féeing, I leueld*] féeing I,
 leuelde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'leueld').
 l. 96, *fhott*] fhott Q^{1,2}: fhotte
 Q^{2,4}.
 l. 97, *as . . . hailed*] As . . .
 hayled Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'hailed').
 l. 98, *fhott . . . all*] fhott . . . al
 Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter 'all').
 l. 99, *haftely hent*:] haftly hent,
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 but 'haftly'—
 comma (,) accepted.
 l. 100, *threw . . . auailed*.] threwe
 . . . auailed: Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'auayled').

He was so wimble, and so wight,
 From bough to bough he leaped light,
 And oft the pumies latched.
 Therewith affraid I ranne away :
 But he, that earst féemed but to play,
 A shaft in earnest snatched,
 And hit me running in the héele :
 For then I little smart did féele :
 But soone it fore increafed.
 And now it ranckleth more and more, 110
 And inwardly it festreth fore,
 Ne wote I, how to ceafe it.

Willye.

Thomalin, I pittie thy plight,
 Perdy with loue thou diddest fight :
 I know him by a token.
 For once I heard my father fay,
 How he him caught vpon a day,
 (Whereof he will be wroken)
 Entangled in a fowling net, 120
 Which he for carrion crowes had fet,
 That in our Pearetrée haunted.

l. 102, *leaped*] lepped Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 103, *affraid*] affrayd Q¹,²: affraid
 Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 104, *seemed . . . play*] seemd
 . . . playe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 109, *increas[ed]* encreased Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 114, *plight*,] period (.) in Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *Perdy*] Perdie Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 116, *know*] so Q¹,²,³: knowe
 Q⁴.
 l. 118, *day*,] so Q¹,²: period Q³,⁴.
 l. 119, *will be*] wilbe Q¹: wil be
 Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 121, *crowes*] Crowes Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 122, *Pearetree*] Peeretree Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

Tho said, he was a winged lad,
 But bow and shafts as then none had :
 Elfe had he fore be daunted.
 But see, the Welkin thicks apace,
 And stouping *Phæbus* stéepes his face :
 Its time to haste vs homeward.

Willyes Embleme.

*To be wise, and eke to loue,
 Is granted scarce to God aboue.*

130

Thomalins Embleme.

*Of honie and of gaule in loue there is store :
 The honie is much, but the gaule is more.*

GLOSSE./

This Æglogue seemeth somewhat to resemble that
 same of *Theocritus*, wherein the boy likewise telling the
 olde man, that he had shot at a winged boy in a tree,
 was by him warned, to beware of mischief to come. 5

Ouerwent, ouergone. *Alegg*, to lessen or affwage.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 123, <i>said</i> ,] sayd Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | Hony . . . Gaule . . . store : Q ^{1,2} : |
| l. 124, <i>bow</i>] bowe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | hony . . . gaule . . . store Q ^{3,4} — |
| l. 125, <i>Elfe</i>] Els Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | colon (:) accepted. |
| l. 126, <i>see</i> ,] no comma (,) in | l. 134, <i>honie . . . gaule</i>] Honye |
| Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | . . . Gaule Q ^{1,2} : hony . . . gaule |
| l. 127, <i>Phæbus</i>] Phebus Q ¹ : | Q ^{3,4} [but the latter : for . (period)]. |
| Phoebus Q ^{2,3,4} . | GLOSSE] GLOSS Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 128, <i>Its . . . haste</i>] Yts . . . haft | l. 4, <i>olde</i>] old Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter 'haste'). | <i>ib.</i> , he] so Q ^{1,2} : hee Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 130, <i>wise</i> ,] no comma in | l. 5, <i>warned</i>] comma after warned |
| Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | Q ^{1,2,3} : period in Q ¹ —comma (,) accepted. |
| l. 131, <i>granted</i>] graunted Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 6, <i>Alegg . . . lessen . . . affwage</i>] |
| l. 133, <i>honie . . . gaule . . . store</i> ,] | |

To quell, to abate. *VVelkin*, the skie.

The Swallow: which bird vseth to be counted the messenger, & as it were the forerunner of spring.

Flora, the Goddesse of flowers, but indeed (as faith 10 *Tacitus*) a famous harlot, which with the abuse of her bodie hauing gotten great riches, made the people of Rome her heire: who in remembrance of so great beneficence, appointed a yearely feast for the memoriall of her, calling her, not as she was, nor as some do 15 thinke, *Andronica*, but *Flora*: making her the Goddesse of all flowers, and doing yearely to her solemne sacrifice.

Maia's bower, that is the pleasant field, or rather the May bushes. *Maia* is a Goddesse, and the mother of 20 *Mercurie*, in honor of whom the moneth of May is of her name so called, as faith *Macrobius*.

Lettice, the name of some Countrey lasse.

Afcaunce, askew, or asquint. *For thy*, therefore.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Alegge . . . leffen . . . afwage Q ¹ : | 1. 14, <i>feast</i>] feste Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| Alegge . . . leffen . . . afwage Q ² : | but 'yeerely.' |
| Alegge . . . leffen . . . affwage Q ³ : | 1. 15, <i>do</i>] doe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| Q ⁴ as 5. | 1. 16, <i>thinkr</i>] think Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| 1. 8, <i>Swallow</i>] swallow Q ¹ : swallow | 1. 17, <i>flowers</i> . . . <i>yearely</i>] floures . . . |
| Q ^{2,3,4} : swalowe Q ³ . | yerely Q ¹ : flowres . . . yeerely Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| 1. 9, <i>as it were</i> . . . <i>spring</i>] and | 1. 19, <i>bower</i> . . . <i>pleasant field</i>] bowre . . . pleasaunt field Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| . . . comma (,) after 'were' . . . | 1. 20, <i>Goddesse</i>] Goddes Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| springe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} same as Q ¹ , but | 1. 21, <i>honor</i> . . . <i>whom</i> . . . <i>May</i>] honour . . . whome . . . Maye Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| 'spring.' | 1. 22, <i>faith</i>] sayth Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| 1. 10, <i>flowers</i> . . . <i>indeed</i>] flowres | 1. 23, <i>Country</i>] country Q ¹ : coun- |
| . . . indede Q ¹ : flowres . . . in deede | trie Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as Q ¹ . |
| Q ^{2,3,4} . | 1. 24, <i>askew</i> ,] askewe Q ^{1,2,3,4} , and |
| 1. 12, <i>bodie</i> . . . <i>gotten</i>] body . . . | no comma. |
| gottē Q ¹ : body . . . gotten Q ^{2,3} . | |
| 1. 13, <i>heire</i> . . . <i>remembrance</i>] heyre . . . remembraunce Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | |

Lethe, is a lake in hell, which the poets call the lake 25
of forgetfulnesse. For *Lethe* signifieth forgetfulnesse.
Wherein the foules being dipped, did forget the cares
of their former life. So that by loue sleeping in *Lethe*
lake, he meaneth he was almost forgotten, and out of
knowledge, by reason of winters hardnesse, when all 30
pleasures, as it were, sleepe and weare out of mind.

Affotte, to dote.

His slumber, To breake loues slumber, is to exercife
the delights of loue and wanton pleasures.

Wings of purple, so is he faigned of the poets. 35

For als, he imitateth *Virgils* verse.

Est mihi namque domi pater, est iniusta nouerca, &c.

A dell, a hole in the ground.

Spell, is a kinde of verse or charme, that in elder
times they vsed often to fay ouer euery thing that they 40
would haue preferued, as the nightspell for theeues, and
the woodspell. And herehence I thinke is named the

l. 25, *poets*] Poetes Q^{1,2}: Poets Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 26, *forgetfulnesse* . . . *forgetful-*
nesse] forgetfulnes . . . forgetfulnes
Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 27, *did*] so Q¹: dyd Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 28, *life*. *So that by sleeping*] lyfe. So that by loue sleeping Q^{1,2}:
life. So that by our sleeping Q^{2,4}
(but latter 'lacke')—'loue' accepted.

l. 29, *forgotten*,] no comma in
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *winters*] so Q¹: Winters
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 31, *out of mind*] oute of mynde
Q¹: out of minde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 33, *slumber* . . . *loues slumber*,

to exercife] slomber . . . Loues . . .
slomber, is to exercife Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5,
but 'slomber'—'is' accepted.

l. 34, *delights* . . . *loue*] delightes
. . . Loue Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 35, *Wings* . . . *faigned* . . .
poets] Wings . . . feyned . . . Poetes
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter 'faigned').

l. 39, *kinde*] kind Q²: Q^{1,3,4}
as 5.

l. 40, *euery*] so Q¹: euerye Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 41, *nightspell*] Nightspel Q¹:
Q^{2,4} Nightspell.

l. 42, *woodspell* . . . *herehence*] so
Q¹: wodspel Q²: Q^{3,4} Woodspell
(but Q³ 'heerehence').

Godspel, as it were Gods spell or word. And so faith
Chaucer, Listeneth Lordings to my spel.

Gang, go. *An Iuie todde*, a thicke bush. 45

Swaine, a boy: For so is he described of the poets,
 to be a boy. f. alwayes fresh & lustie: blindfolded,
 because he maketh no difference of personages: with
 diuerse coloured wings, f. full of flying fancies: with
 bowe and arrow, that is with glaunce of beautie, which 50
 pricketh as a forked arrow. He is faide also / to haue
 shaftes, some leaden, some golden: that is, both plea-
 sure for the gracious and loued, and sorrowe for the
 loue that is disdained or forsaken. But who list more
 at large to behold *Cupids* colours and furniture, let 55
 him read either *Propertius*, or *Moschus* his *Idyllion* of
 wandring loue, being nowe most excellently translated

l. 43, *Godspel or word . . . faith*] *gospell*, as it were Gods spell or worde . . . sayth Q¹,²: *Godspell* or worde . . . faith Q¹,⁴. The addition from Q¹ accepted.

l. 44, *spel*] *spell* Q¹,²,⁴.

l. 45, *Gang, go.*] *Gange, goe* Q¹,²,⁴.
ib., *bush*] *bush* Q¹,²,⁴.

l. 46, *boy . . . poets*] *boye . . . Poetes* Q¹: *boye . . . Poets* Q²: Q²,⁴ as 1.

l. 47, *boy . . . fresh & lustie*] *boye . . . freshe and lustie*: (colon): *boye . . . & freshe lustie* Q²: *bee . . . boye . . . alwaies freshe and lustie* Q²,⁴—the colons (:) here and onward, l. 49, accepted.

l. 48, *personages*,] *Personages*: Q¹,²,⁴ (but in Q¹ 'wyth').

l. 49, *diuerse . . . wings . . . full . . . fancies*,] *diuers . . . winges . . .*

ful . . . fancies: Q¹,²,⁴ (but three latter 'full').

l. 50, *beautie*] *beautye* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but in Q² ' & ').

l. 51, *pricketh . . . arrow . . . faide*] *prycketh . . . arrowe . . . fayd* Q¹: *pricketh . . . arrowe . . . faid* Q²: *pricketh . . . arrow . . . faid* Q²,⁴ (but latter 'faide').

l. 52, *shaftes*] *shafts* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 53, *sorrowe*] *sorow* Q¹: *forowe* Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *loue . . . disdained . . . list*] *louer . . . disdayned . . . liste* Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5—'louer' accepted.

l. 55, *behold*] so Q¹: *beholde* Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 56, *read either*] *reade ether* Q¹: *reade either* Q²: *hym . . . read eyther* Q²,⁴.

l. 57, *winged . . . nowe*] *wandring*

into Latine, by the singlar learned man *Angelus Politianus*: Which worke I haue seene amongst other of this poets doings: verie well translated also into 60 English rimes.

Wimble and wight, quicke and deliuer.

In the heele, is very poetically spoken, and not without special iudgement. For I remember, that in *Homer* it is said of *Thetis*, that she tooke her yong babe *Achilles* 65 being newly borne, and holding him by the heele, dipped him in the riuer of *Stix*. The vertue whereof is, to defend and keepe the bodies washed therein, from any mortall wound. So *Achilles* being washed al ouer, saue onely his heele, by which his mother held, was in the rest 70 invulnerable: therefore by *Paris* was faigned to bee

... now Q¹: wandring . . . nowe Q²: Q³ as 1: wingdring . . . now Q⁴—'wandring' accepted.

l. 58, *Latine*, . . . *singular*] Latine (no comma) singuler Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5, but no comma.

l. 59, *Which*] whych Q¹: which Q²: whiche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 60, *this poets doings: verie well*] thys Poets doings, very wel Q¹: this Poets doyngs, very well Q²: this Poetes doinges, verie well Q³: this Poetes doinges: very well Q⁴.

l. 61, *English rimes*] Englishe Rymes Q¹: English Rymes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 62, *wight, quicke*] wighte, Quicke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *poetically*] Poetically Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *special . . . remember*] special . . . remember, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but a comma—comma (,) accepted.

l. 65, *said . . . she . . . yong*] sayd . . . shee . . . young Q^{1,2,3} (but 'fayde'): Q⁴ faide, and as 2, 3, 4.

l. 66, *newly . . . heele*] newly . . . heele Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *riuer . . . Stix*] Riuer . . . Styx Q^{1,2,3}: Ryuer . . . Styx Q⁴.

l. 68, *bodies . . . therein*] bodyes . . . therein (no comma) Q^{1,2,3,4} (but latter comma).

l. 69, *ouer*] comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 70, *hee*] hele Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but in Q³ 'hys').

l. 71, *inuulnerable: therefore . . . faigned*] invulnerable . . . therfore . . . feyned Q¹: invulnerable (misprint) . . . therefore . . . feyned Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'feyned'): Q⁴ misprinted 'muulnerable . . . therefore . . . feyned—the 'v' in 'invulnerable' accepted.

shotte with a poysoned arrow in the heele, whiles he was busie aboute the marrying of *Polixena*, in the Temple of *Apollo*. Which mysticall fable *Eustathius* vnfoldeth, faith: that by wounding the heele, is ment 75 lustfull loue. For from the heele (as say the best physitions) to the priue partes, there passe certaine veines and slender sinewes, as also the like come from the head, and are caried like little pypes behind the eares: so that (as faith *Hypocrates*) if those veynes there be cut 80 a funder, the partie straight becommeth cold and vnfruitfull. Which reason our poet well weighing, maketh this shepherds boy of purpose to be wounded by loue in the heele.

Latched, caught.

VVroken, reuenged. 85

For once, In this tale is fet out the simplicitie of shepherds opinion of loue.

l. 72, *arrow*] arrowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 73, *marrying* . . . *Polixena*] marrying . . . *Polyxena* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but last '*Polixena*').

l. 74, *Temple* . . . *Which mysticall*] temple . . . which mysticall Q^{1,2}: temple . . . *Whiche mysticall* Q^{2,4} (but last '*Which*').

l. 75, *faith*: . . . *wounding the heele* . . . *ment*] sayth . . . wounding in the heele Q¹: sayth . . . wounding . . . heele . . . meant Q²: faith . . . wounding the heele . . . meant Q^{2,4}.

l. 76, *physitions*] phisitions Q¹: Phisitions Q²: Q^{2,4} as 1.

l. 77, *priue partes*] preue partes (no comma) Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5, but no comma.

l. 78, *sinewes*] synnewes, Q^{1,2}: sinnewes Q^{2,4}.

l. 79, *caried like* . . . *behind*]

carried lyke . . . behynd Q^{1,2}: carried like . . . behinde Q^{2,4}.

l. 80, *faith Hypocrates if*] sayth *Hypocrates yf* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but three latter 'if').

l. 81, *funder* . . . *straight becommeth* . . . *vnfruitfull*] sonder, . . . straight becommeth . . . vnfruitfull Q¹: sonder, . . . straight becommeth . . . vnfruitfull Q²: funder, . . . straight becommeth vnfruitfull Q²: Q⁴ as 5, but comma (misprint) after 'vnfruitfull.'

l. 82, *Which* . . . *poet*] which . . . Poet Q¹: Which . . . Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 83, *boy* . . . *loue*] boye . . . Loue Q^{1,2,3} (but the last '*Shepherd's*') : Q⁴ shepherdes boy . . . Loue.

l. 86, *simplicity*] simplicitie Q¹: simplicitie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 87, *shepherds* . . . *loue*] shepherds . . . Loue Q¹: shepherdes . . . Loue Q^{2,3,4}.

Stouping Phæbus, is a Periphraſis of the funne ſetting.

Embleme.

Hereby is ment, that all the delights of loue, wherein 90
wanton youth walloweth, be but follie mixt with bitter-
neſſe, and forrow ſawced with repentance. For beſides
that the very affection of Loue it ſelfe tormenteth the
minde, and vexeth the bodie manie waies, with vnreſt-
fulneſſe all night, and wearineſſe all day, ſeeking for 95
that wee cannot haue, and finding that wee would not
haue: euen the ſelfe things which beſt before vs liked,
in courſe of time, and change of riper yeares, which
alſo therewithall chaungeth our woonted liking and
former fantaſies, will then ſeeme loathſome, and breed 100
vs annoyance, when youths flower is withered, and we
find our bodies and wits anſwere not to ſuch vaine iollitie
and luſtfull pleaſance.

l. 88, *Phæbus*] Phæbus Q¹: Phebus
Q²: Phœbus, Q³,⁴.

l. 90, *ment* . . . *loue*] meant . . .
Loue Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 91, *follie*] follye Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 92, *forrow* . . . *repentance*] forow
. . . repentaunce Q¹,²: forrowe . . .
repentaunce Q³,⁴.

l. 94, *minde*, . . . *bodie manie*
waies] mynde . . . body many wayes
Q¹,²: minde . . . bodie many wayes
Q³,⁴.

l. 95, *wearineſſe*] wearines Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but 'daye' in Q²).

l. 96, *wee* . . . *cannot* . . . *and*
finding . . . *wee*] we . . . can not . . .
& fynding . . . we Q¹: wee can
not . . . and finding . . . wee Q²,³,⁴
(but 'woulde').

l. 97, *euen* . . . *liked*] euē . . .

lyked Q¹: euen . . . lyked Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'thinges').

l. 98, *change* . . . *riper* . . . *which*]
chaung . . . ryper . . . whiche Q¹:
chaunge . . . ryper yeeres which
Q²,³,⁴ (but 'whiche' in 3).

l. 99, *woonted liking*] wonted lyking
Q¹,²: woonted liking Q³,⁴.

l. 100, *loathſome*, . . . *breed*] loth-
ſome (no comma) . . . breede Q¹,²,³,⁴
(but two latter 'lotheſome').

l. 101, *youths flower*] yongthes
flowre Q¹: youthes flowre Q²: youthes
flower Q³,⁴.

l. 102, *find* . . . *bodies* . . . *aunſwere*
. . . *ſuch vaine*] fynde . . . bodyes . . .
aunſwere . . . fuche vayne Q¹,² (but
'wittes' in 2): wee finde . . . bodyes . . .
wittes . . . aunſwere . . . vaine Q³,⁴.

l. 103, *pleaſance*] pleaſaunce Q¹,²,³,⁴.



Aprill.

Aegloga quarta.

ARGUMENT.

This Æglogue is purpofely intcnded to the honour and prayſe of our moſt gracious ſoueraigne, Queene Eliza-⁵ beth. The ſpeakers herein bee Hobbinoll and Thenot, two ſhepherds: the which Hobbinoll being before mentioned, greatly to haue loued Colin, is here ſet forth more largely, complaining him of that boyes great miſadventure in loue, whereby his mind was alienate &¹⁰

. 1. Aprill—ſo Q¹,²,⁴: April Q³.

. 2. quarta] Quarta Q¹,²,⁴.

Argument—1. 4. honour] honor Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

1. 5. gracious ſoueraigne] gracious ſouereigne Q¹: gracious ſoueraigne Q²,³,⁴.

1. 6. hereof be . . . Thenot] herein be . . . Thenott Q¹: herein be . . . Thenot Q²,³,⁴—' herein accepted.

1. 7. ſhepherds] ſhepherd Q¹,²,³,⁴.

1. 8. ſa] ſo Q¹,²: ſette Q³,⁴.

1. 9. complaining . . . miſadventure] complayning . . . miſaduenture Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5, except ē.

1. 10. loue . . . whereby . . . alienated &] Loue . . . whereby . . . mynd . . . alienate and Q¹,²,³,⁴—as more Archaic 'alienate' accepted.

withdrawn not onely from him, who most loved him, but also from al former delights and studies, as well in pleasant piping, as cunning ryming and finging, and other his laudable exercises. Whereby he taketh occasion, for prooffe of his more excellencie and skill in poetrie, to record 15 a song, which the said Colin sometime made in honour of her Maieftie, whom abruptly he tearmeth Elifa.

Thenot. Hobbinol.

TELL me good *Hobbinoll*, what garres thée gréete?
What? hath some Wolfe thy tender Lambs ytorne?
Or is thy Bagpipe broke, that sounds so fwéete?
Or art thou of thy loued lasse forlorne?

Or béne thine eyes attempted to the yeare,
Quenching the gasping furrowes thirst with raine?
Like April showre, so streames the trickling teares
Adowne thy chéeke, to quench thy thirstie paine. 9

- l. 11, *withdrawn* . . . *most loved*] abruptly . . . termeth Elifa Q³,⁴ (but with drawn . . . moste loued 'whome' in both).
Q¹: with drawne . . . and as 1, *Poem.*—l. 1, *Hobbinol*] Hobbinoll Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 12, *al* . . . *delights*] all . . . l. 3, *Lambs*] Lambes Q¹,²,³,⁴.
delights Q¹,²,³,⁴. l. 4, *Bagpipe* . . . *sounds*] Bag-
l. 13, *pleasant piping*, . . . *cun-* pype . . . soundes Q¹,²: Bagpipe
ning] pleasaunt pyping . . . conning . . . soundes Q³,⁴.
Q¹: pleasaunt pyping . . . cunning l. 6, *beene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('eies' in
Q²,³,⁴ (but two latter 'piping'). Q³,⁴—'bene' accepted.
l. 14, *his*] so Q¹,²: hys Q³,⁴— l. 7, *raine*] rayne Q¹,²,³,⁴.
, after 'taketh' removed. l. 8, *showre* . . . *streames*] shoure
l. 15, *record*] recorde Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but . . . streames Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but
'Poetrie' in 2). 'Aprill' both).
l. 16, *said* . . . *honour*] sayd . . . l. 9, *quench* . . . *thirstie paine*] quench
honor Q¹,²,³,⁴. . . thirstye payne Q¹:
l. 17, *abruptly* . . . *tearmeth Elifa*] quench . . . thirstie paine Q³:
abruptely . . . termeth Elyfa Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Hobbinoll.

10

Nor this, nor that, so much doth make me mourne,
 But for the lad, whom long I loued so deare,
 Now loues a lasse, that all his loue doth scorne :
 He plunged in paine, his tressed lockes doth teare.
 Shepheards delights he doth them all forweare.
 His pleasant Pipe, which made vs meriment,
 He wilfully hath broke, and doth forbear
 His woonted songs, wherein he all outwent.

Thenot.

What is he for a Lad, you so lament ? 20
 Is loue such pinching paine to them, that proue ?
 And hath he skill to make so excellent,
 Yet hath so little skill to bridle loue ?

Hobbinoll.

Colin, thou kenst, the Southerne shepheards boy :
 Him loue hath wounded with a deadly dart.

l. 11, *this . . . much doth*] thys
 . . . muche doeth Q¹: this . . .
 much doeth Q²: this . . . much doth
 Q³,⁴.

l. 12, *lad, whom . . . loued*] ladde,
 whome . . . lovd Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but two
 latter 'loued').

l. 13, *Now*] Nowe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 14, *plunged . . . paine . . . lockes
 doth*] plond . . . payne . . . locks
 dooth Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *delight . . . doth . . . for-
 sweare*.] delights . . . dooth . . . for-
 sweare, Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 but, in 3—
 'delights' accepted.

l. 16, *His pleasant . . . which*] Hys
 pleasaunt . . . whych Q¹: His
 pleasaunt . . . which Q²,³,⁴.

l. 17, *wilfully*] wylfully Q¹: Q²,⁴
 as 5.

l. 18, *woonted*] wonted Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 20, *Lad*] Ladde Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 21, *Is . . . paine*] Ys . . . payne
 Q¹: . . . Ys . . . paine Q²,³,⁴.

l. 23, *bridle*] brydle Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 25, *shepheards boy*] shepheardes
 boye Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 26, *loue . . . dart*] Loue . . .
 darte Q¹,²,³: Loue . . . dart Q⁴.

Whilome on him was all my care and ioy,
 Forcing with gifts to winne his wanton heart.
 But now from me his madding minde is start,
 And woos the widdowes daughter of the glenne : 30
 So now faire *Rosalinde* hath bred his smart,
 So now his friend is changed for a fren.

Thenot.

But if his ditties bene so trimly dight, *humiliation?*
 I pray thee *Hobbinoll*, record some one,
 The whiles our flockes doe graze aboute in fight,
 And we clofe shrowded in this shade alone.

Hobbinoll.

Contented I : then will I fing his lay,
 Of fayre *Eliza*, Queene of Shepheards all : 40
 Which once he made, as by a spring he lay,
 And tuned it vnto the waters fall.

- l. 27, *ioy*] ioye Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 28, *gifts*] gyfts Q^{1,2}: giftes Q^{3,4}.
 l. 29, *his . . . minde . . . start*] hys . . . mynd . . . starte Q¹: his . . . minde . . . starte Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 30, *woos . . . widdowes*] woos . . . Widdowes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 31, *now faire Rosalinde . . . bred his*] nowe fayre *Rosalind* . . . bredde hys Q^{1,2} (but 'his'): now fayre Rosalinde . . . bredde his Q^{3,4} (but latter 'brede').
 l. 32, *friend . . . changed . . . fren*] frend . . . chaunged . . . frenne Q^{1,2} (but latter 'friend') and Q^{3,4} as 2.
 l. 34, *his . . . be*] hys . . . bene Q¹: his . . . bene Q^{2,4} as 5—'bene' accepted.
 l. 35, *one*,] colon in Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 36, *aboute*] about Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 37, *this*] thys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 38, *Hobbinoll*] one 'l' in Q¹ only.
 l. 39, *sing . . . lay*,] finge . . . laye (no comma) Q¹: fing . . . laye (no comma) Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 40, *Eliza . . . Shepheards*] *Elija* . . . shepheardes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but last capital S).
 l. 41, *lay*,] laye Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 42, *turned . . . waters*] tuned . . . Waters Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'tuned' accepted.

YE daintie Nymphs, that in this blessed brooke,
 do bath your brest,
 Forfake your watrie bowres, and hither looke,
 at my request.
 And/eke you virgins that on *Parnaffe* dwell,
 Whence floweth *Helicon* the learned well,
 Helpe me to blaze
 Her worthy prayse,
 Which in her sexe doth all excell.

50

Of fayre *Elifa* be your siluer song,
 that blessed wight :
 The flowre of Virgins, may she flourish long,
 In princely plight.
 For she is *Syrinx* daughter without spot :
 Which *Pan* the shepheards God of her begot :
 So sprung her grace
 Of heauenly race,
 No mortall blemish may her blot.

60

Sée, where she sits vpon the grassie gréene,
 (O scémely sight)
 Yclad in scarlet like a mayden Quéene,
 And Ermines white.

l. 43, *daintie* . . . *brooke*] daynty
 . . . Brooke Q¹: daintie . . . Brooke
 Q²,³,⁴.

l. 44, *bath*] bathe Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 45, *watrie* . . . *hither*] watry . . .
 hether Q¹: watrie . . . hether Q²,³,⁴.

l. 46, *request*] colon (:): Q¹,²,³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *virgins*] Virgins, Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but
 'dwel' in 3).

l. 50, *prayse*] praise Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *flourish*] flourish Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 56, *she* . . . *spot*] shee . . . spotte
 Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 57, *shepheards* . . . *begot*] so,
 Q¹,²: shepheardes . . . begotte Q³,⁴.

l. 58, *sprung*] sprong Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 60, *blemish* . . . *blot*] blemishe
 . . . blotte Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 63, *scarlet*] Scarlot Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 64, *Erimines*] Ermines Q¹,²:
 Erimines Q³,⁴—'Ermines' accepted.

Vpon her head a Crimofin Coronet,
 With damaske Rofes, and Daffadillies fet :
 Bayleaues betweene,
 And Primrofes gréene
 Embellifh the fwéete Violet.

Tell me, haue ye féene her angellike face, 70
 Like *Phæbe* fayre ?
 Her heauenly hauiour, her princely grace,
 can you well compare ?
 The Red rofe medled with the White yfere,
 In either chéeke depeinçten liuely chéere :
 Her modeft eye,
 Her Maieftie,
 Where haue you féene the like, but there ?

I faw *Phæbus* thruft out his golden hed,
 Vpon her to gaze : 80
 But whē he faw, how broad her beams did fpred,
 It did him amaze.

l. 65, *Vpon* . . . *Crimofin Coronet*]

Upon . . . Cremofin coronet Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 66, *Rofes*,] rofes (no comma)
 Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 67, *Bayleaues*] so Q¹,²,³: Bay-
 leaues Q⁴.

l. 70, *angellike*] angelick Q¹: an-
 gelike Q²,³,⁴.

l. 71, *Phæbe*] so Q¹,²: Phoebe
 Q³,⁴.

l. 72, *hauour* . . . *grace*,] haueour
 . . . grace (no comma) Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 74, *Red*] Redde Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 75, *cheere*] chere Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 77, *Maieftie*.] Maieftie, Q¹ and 4:
 Q²,³ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *like*] like, Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma
 (,) accepted.

l. 79, *faw* . . . *hed*] fawe
 . . . hedde Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but last
 'hed').

l. 80, *gaze*:] so Q¹,²,³,⁴: no punctu-
 ation in Q³.

l. 81, *whē* . . . *faw* . . . *broad* . . .
beams . . . *fpred*] when . . . fawe . . .
 broade . . . fpredde, Q¹: when . . .
 faw . . . broade . . . fpred, Q²: when
 . . . faw . . . broade . . . fpredde, Q³:
 when . . . faw . . . broad . . . fpred,
 Q⁴—comma (,) after 'fpred' ac-
 cepted.

l. 82, *It*] it Q¹,²,³,⁴.

He blusht to see another Sunne below,
 Ne/durst againe his fierie face out show :
 Let him, if he dare,
 His brightnesse compare
 With hers, to haue the ouerthrow.

Shew thy selfe *Cynthia*, with thy siluer rayes,
 and be not abasht :
 When she the beames of her beautie displaies, 90
 O how art thou dasht ?
 But I will not match her with *Latonaes* scede,
 Such follie great forrow to *Niobe* did bréede.
 Now she is a stone,
 And makes dayly mone,
 Warning all other to take hécde.

Pan may be proude, that euer he begot,
 Such a Bellibone,
 And *Syrinx* reioyce, that euer was her lot
 To beare such an one. 100
 Soone as my yonglings cryen for the dam,
 To her will I offer a milke white Lambe :

l. 83, *below*] belowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 84, *fierie* . . . *show*] fyrye . . .
 shoue Q¹: firie . . . shoue Q^{2,3}: firie
 . . . show Q⁴.

l. 85, *he*] so Q^{1,2,4}: hee Q³.

l. 87, *ouerthrow*] ouerthrowe
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 88, *Shewe*] Shewe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 90, *she* . . . *beautie displaies*] shee
 . . . beauty displays Q¹: shee . . .
 beautie displays Q^{2,3,4} (but last
 'displaies').

l. 93, *forrow*] forow Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 94, *she*] so Q^{1,2,4}: shee Q³.

l. 95, *dayly*] so Q^{1,2}: daylie Q³:
 daily Q⁴.

l. 97, *proude* . . . *begot*] proud
 . . . begot (no comma) Q^{1,2}: proude
 (no comma) Q^{3,4}.

l. 99, *reioyce*] reioyse Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 101, *yonglings*] younglings
 Q^{1,2,4}: younglinges Q³.

l. 102, *milke* . . . *Lambe*] milk . . .
 Lamb Q^{1,2,3}: milke . . . Lamb Q⁴.

She is my Goddesse plaine,
And I her shepheards fwaine,
Albée forfwonke and forfwat I am.

I fée *Calliope* spéed her to the place,
Where my Goddesse fhines :
And after her the other Mufes trace,
With their Violines.
Bene they not Bay-branches, which they do beare, 110
All for *Eli/a* in her hand to weare ?
So fwéetly they play,
And fing all the way,
That it a heauen is to heare.

Lo how finely the graces can it foote
To the Instrumēt :
They dauncen deftly, and finging foote,
in their meriment.
Wants not a fourth grace, to make the dance euen ?
Let / that rowme to my Ladie be yeuen : 120
She shall be a grace,
To fill the fourth place,
And raigne with the rest in heauen.

l. 103, *She . . . Goddesse*] Shee
. . . goddesse Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *shepheards fwaine*] shep-
herds fwayne Q^{1,2}: shepheardes
fwayne Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *forfwonke . . . forfwat*]
forfwonck . . . forfwatt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 106, *speed*] speede Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 110, *Bay-branches . . . do*] no
hyphen and 'doe' Q^{1,2}: hyphen
Q³ and 'doe': ibid. and 'do' Q⁴.

l. 112, *sweetly . . . play*:] sweetely
. . . play Q^{1,2}: sweetlie . . . play:

Q^{3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 117, *deftly . . . finging*] deffly
. . . fingen Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 119, *not*] Q^{1,2}, misprint 'not not.'

l. 120, *Ladie . . . be*] Lady . . . be
Q^{1,2}: Lady bee Q³: Ladie be Q⁴.

l. 121, *shall be*] fhalbe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 122, *fill*] fyll Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 123. *raigne*] reigne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

And whither rennes this beuie of Ladies bright,
raunged in a rowe?

They bene all Ladies of the lake behight,
That vnto her go.

Chloris, that is the chiefeft Nymph of all,
Of Oliue branches beares a Coronall:

Oliues bene for peace,

130

When warres do furceafe:

Such for a Princeffe bene principall.

Ye shepheards daughters, that dwell on the gréene,
hie you there apace:

Let none come there, but that Virgins béne,
to adorne her grace.

And when you come, whereas she is in place,
See, that your rudenesse do not you disgrace:

Bind your fillets fast,

And gird in your waft,

140

For more finenesse, with a tawdrie lace.

Bring hither the Pincke, and purple Cullumbine,
with Gilliflowres:

l. 125, *roue*:] rowe? Q^{1,2,3,4}—
?accepted.

l. 126, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *go*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 128, *all*] al Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 128, *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 131, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 134, *hie*] hye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 135, *there* . . . *hene*] there, . . .
bene Q^{1,2,3,4} and comma (,) accepted.

l. 137, *thee*] thee Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 138, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 139, *Bind* . . . *faſt*] Binde . . .
faſte Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 140, *on* . . . *waſt*] in . . . waſte,
Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'in' accepted.

l. 141, *fineneſſe* . . .] fineſſe
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 142, *hither* . . . *Pincke* . . .
Cullumbine,] hether . . . (no comma)
. . . Cullambine Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *Gilliflowres*] Gelliflowres
Q^{1,2,3}: Gelliflowres Q⁴.

Bring Coronations, and Sops in wine,
 Worne of Paramours.
 Strow me the ground with Daffadownillies,
 And Cowslips, and Kingcups, and loued Lillies :
 The prettie pawnce,
 And the Cheuifaunce,
 Shall match with the faire floure Delice. 150
 Now rise vp *Elifa*, decked as thou art,
 in royall aray :
 And now ye daintie Damfels may depart
 each one her way.
 I fere, I haue troubled your troupes too long :
 Let / dame *Elifa* thanke you for her song.
 And if you come heather,
 When Damfins I geather.
 I will part them all you among.

Thenot.

160

And was thilke fame song of *Colins* owne making ?
 Ah foolish boy, that is with loue yblent :

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 145, <i>Paramours</i>] Paramoures
Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 153, <i>Damfells</i>] Damfells Q ^{1,2,3} :
Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 146, <i>Strow</i>] Strowe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 154, <i>each . . . way.</i>] eche . . .
way, Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 148, <i>prettie prawnce</i>] pretie
Prawnce Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 155, <i>too long</i>] to longe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3} ,
as 5. |
| l. 149, <i>Cheuifaunce.</i>] period
Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 156, <i>Elifa</i>] Eliza Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 150, <i>faire floure Delice.</i>] fayre
flowre Delice, Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5 but
comma. | l. 157, <i>heather</i>] hether Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |
| l. 151, <i>ri/e</i>] ryse Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as
5. | l. 158, <i>Damfins . . . geather</i>]
Damfines . . . gether Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 152, <i>ray</i>] aray Q ^{1,2,3,4} —'aray'
accepted. | l. 159, <i>all among</i>] all you among
Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} —'you' accepted. |
| | l. 161, <i>thilk</i>] thilke Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3} as 5 :
Q ⁴ as 1. |

Great pittie is, he be in such taking,
For naught caren, that bene so lewdly bent.

Hobbinoll.

Siker I hold him, for a greater son,
That loues the thing, he cannot purchase.
But let vs homeward, for night draweth on,
And twinckling starres the daylight hence chafe.

Thenots Embleme.

170

O quam te memorem virgo!

Hobbinols Embleme.

O dea certe.

G L O S S E .

Gars thee greet, causeth thee weep & complaine.

Forlorne, left & forsaken.

Attempred to the yeare, agreeable to the season of
the yeere, that is Aprill, which moneth is most bent to
showers and seasonable raine: to quench, that is, to
delay the drought, caused through drineffe of March
winds.

5

- l. 163, *he be*] so Q¹,²,⁴: hee bee Q³.
l. 164, *been*] bene (Q¹,²,³,⁴—'bene'
accepted.
l. 166, *Siker*] Sicker Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 167, *he*] so Q¹,²,⁴: hee Q³.
l. 168, *homeward*,] semi-colon Q¹:
no punctuation Q²,³,⁴.
l. 169, *twinckling*] twincling Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.
l. 172, *Hobbinols*] so Q¹: two l's
in Q²,³: Q⁴ as 1 and 5.
Glosse.—l. 2, *greet* . . . weep &
complaine] greete . . . weepe and
complain Q¹,² (but 2 'complaine') 3
(but 3 'complayne'): Q⁴ as 2.
l. 5, *yeere*] yeare Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
l. 6, *showres* . . . *raine*] showres
. . . rayne Q¹,²,³: showres . . . raine
Q⁴.
l. 7, *delay* . . . *drineffe*] delaye . . .
dryneffe Q¹: delay . . . dryneffe Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.
l. 8, *winds*] wyndes Q¹,²,³: windes
Q⁴.

The lad, Colin Clout. *The lasse*, Rosalinda.

Tressed locks, wrethed & curled.

10

Is he for a lad? a strange maner of speaking. f. what maner of lad is he?

To make, to rime and verifie. For in this word, making, our olde English Poets were wont to comprehend all the skill of Poetrie, according to the Greeke 15 word ποιῆν, to make, whence commeth the name of Poets.

Colin thou kenst, knowest. Seemeth hereby that Colin pertaineth to some Southern noble man, and perhaps in Surrey or Kent, the rather because he so often 20 nameth the Kentish downes, and before, As *lithe*, as lasse of Kent.

The widowes, He calleth Rosalinde the widowes daughter of the glenne, that is, of a countrey Hamlet or borough, which I thinke is rather faid to colour and 25

l. 9, *lad* . . . *lasse*] Ladde . . . Lasse Q¹: ladde . . . lasse Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 10, *withered* . . . *curled*.] wrethed . . . curled (no pointing) Q¹: wethered . . . curled Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'wrethed' accepted.

l. 11, *lad* . . . *strange maner*] ladde straunge manner Q^{1,2} (but 'maner'), Q^{3,4} (*ibid.*)

l. 12, *lad*] ladde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 3 'hee').

l. 13, *verifie*] verifie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 3 'worde').

l. 14, *English Poets*] Englishe Poetes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'Poets').

l. 15, *skill* . . . *Poetrie*] skil . . . Poetrie Q¹: Q^{2,3} (but 2 'comprehende'): skil . . . Poetrie Q⁴ (but 'Greek').

l. 16, *Poietin*] ποιῆν, Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—Greek characters accepted.

l. 17, *Poets*] Poetes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 18, *hereby*] so Q^{2,3}: heereby Q⁴.

l. 19, *pertaineth*] perteyneth Q^{1,2,3}: perteineth Q⁴ (in Q² 'perhappes').

l. 20, *Surrey* . . . *because*] Surrye . . . bicaufe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *lithe*, a] lythe as Q^{1,2,3,4}—'as' accepted, 'a' being a misprint.

l. 23, *widowes* . . . *Rosalinde* . . . *widowes*] Widowes . . . Rosalind . . . Widowes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but first 'widowes').

l. 24, *countrey*] country Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *faid* . . . *colour*] fayde . . . coloure Q¹: faide . . . colour Q²: Q³ as 5: fayde . . . colour Q⁴.

conceale the perfon, then fimply fpoken. For it is well knowne, euen in fpight of *Colin* and *Hobbinoll*, that ſhe is a gentlewoman of no meane houſe, nor endued with any vulgar and common giſtes, both of nature and maners: but ſuch in deede, as neede neither *Colin* be 30 aſhamed to haue her made knowne by his verſes, nor *Hobbinoll* be greeued, that ſo ſhe ſhould be commended to immortalitie for her rare and ſingular vertues: Specially deſeruing it no leſſe, then either *Myrto* the moſt excellent Poet *Theocritus*, his/dearling, or *Lauretta* 35 the diuine Petrarches goddeſſe, or *Himera* the worthy poet *Stefichorus* his Idol: vpon whom he is ſaid ſo much to haue doted, that in regard of her excellencie, he ſcorned and wrote againſt the beautie of *Helena*. For which his preſumptuous and vnheedie hardineſſe, 40

l. 26, *conceale*] concele Q¹,²: conceale Q²,⁴.

l. 27, *knowne . . . ſpight . . . ſhe*] known . . . ſpighte . . . ſhee Q¹: known . . . ſpight . . . ſhe Q²,³: wel knowne . . . ſpight . . . ſhe Q¹.

l. 28, *gentlewoman . . . endued*] Gentlewoman . . . endewed Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 29, *any vulgar . . . giſtes*] anye vulgare . . . giſts Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 30, *maners . . . ſuch in deede . . . neither*] maners . . . ſuche indeede . . . nether Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ (but 4 'maners . . . bee').

l. 31, *knowne*] ſo Q¹: known Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *Hobbinoll . . . greeued*] Hobbinol . . . greued Q¹: Q² as 5: Hobbinoll . . . grieued Q²,⁴.

l. 33, *vertues*] Vertues Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5 (but 'ſingular').

l. 34, *either*] eyther Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 35, *excellent Poet . . . darling*] excellēt Poete . . . dearling Q¹: excellent Poet . . . dearling Q²,³,⁴— 'dearling' accepted.

l. 36, *goddeſſe . . . worthy*] Goddeſſe . . . worthye Q¹,² (but 'Petrarches'): Goddeſſe . . . worthie Q²,⁴ (both 'Petrarches').

l. 37, *poet . . . his Idol . . . ſaid*] Poete . . . hys Idole . . . ſayd Q¹: Poet . . . his Idole . . . ſaide Q²,³,⁴ (but 'whome' in 3, 4).

l. 38, *regard*] ſo Q¹,²: regerd Q²,⁴.

l. 39, *and . . . beautie*] & . . . beauty Q¹: & . . . beautie Q²: and . . . beautie Q²,⁴.

l. 40, *preſumptuous*] præſumptuous Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ (but in 3 'vnheady').

he is sayd by vengeance of the gods, thereat being offended, to haue loft both his eies.

Frenne, a stranger. The word I thinke was first poetically put, and afterward vsed in common custome of speech for forrenne. *Dight*, adorned. 45

Laye, a song, as Roundelayes and Virelayes.

In all this fong is not to be respected, what the worthinesse of her Maiestie deferueth, nor what to the highnesse of a prince is agreeable, but what is most comely for the meannes of a shepheards wit, or to 50 cōceiue, or to vtter. And therefore hee calleth her *Elifa*, as through rudenesse tripping in her name: and a shepheards daughter, it beeing very vnfit, that a shepheards boy, brought vp in the sheepfold, should know, or euer seem to haue heard of a Queenes royaltie. 55

Ye daintie, is, as it were an *Exordium ad præparandos animos*.

Virgins, the nine Muses, daughters of *Apollo*, and

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 41, <i>sayd</i> . . . vengeance . . . | <i>moft</i>] highnes . . . Prince . . . moſte |
| <i>gods</i>] <i>ſayde</i> . . . vengeaunce . . . | Q ¹ : highneſſe . . . Prince . . . moſt |
| Gods Q ¹ : ſaid . . . vengeaunce . . . | Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| Gods Q ² : ſayd . . . vengeaunce . . . | l. 50, <i>meannes</i> . . . <i>wit</i>] meanefſe |
| Gods Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5 (but 'gods'). | . . . witte Q ¹ : meanefſe . . . wit |
| l. 42, <i>eies</i>] eyes Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 43, <i>ſtranger</i>] ſtraunger Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 51, <i>therefore</i>] ſo Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ : therfore |
| l. 44, <i>afterward</i>] afterwarde Q ¹ : | Q ² (& Q ¹ , ² ; and Q ³ , ⁴ as 5). |
| Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 52, <i>Elifa</i>] Elyſa Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 45, <i>ſpeech</i>] ſpeach Q ¹ : ſpeache | l. 53, <i>beeing</i>] being Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| Q ² : ſpeeche Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 54, <i>ſheepfold</i>] ſhepefold Q ¹ , ² : |
| l. 46, <i>ſong</i>] ſonge Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ (but in 4 | ſheepfolde Q ³ , ⁴ . |
| misprint 'Loye'). | l. 55, <i>ſeem</i> . . . <i>royaltie</i>] ſeme . . . |
| l. 47, <i>ſong</i>] ſonge Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | roialty Q ¹ , ² : ſeeme . . . royalty |
| l. 48, <i>worthineſſe</i>] ſo Q ¹ , ² , ³ : woor- | Q ² : ſeeme . . . royaltie Q ⁴ (Q ³ |
| thineſſe Q ⁴ . | 'hearde'). |
| l. 49, <i>highneſſe</i> . . . <i>prince</i> . . . | l. 58, <i>and</i>] & Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |

Memorie, whose abode the Poets feigne to be on Parnassus, a hill in Greece, for that in that countrey 60 specially flourished the honour of all excellent studies.

Helicon, is both the name of a fountaine at the foote of Parnassus, and also of a mountain in Boætia, out of the which floweth the famous spring Castalius, dedicate also to the Muses: of which spring it is faide, that when 65 Pegafus the winged horse of Perseus (whereby is meant fame, and flying renownme) stroke the ground with his hooſe, ſodainly therout ſprang a well of moſt cleare and pleaſant water, which frō thence was conſecrate to the Muses and Ladies of learning. 70

Your ſiluer ſong, ſeemeth to imitate the like in Heſyodus ἀργύριον μέλος.

Syrinx, is the name of a Nymph of Arcadie, whom when Pan beeing in loue purſued, ſhe flying from him,

- l. 59, *feigne*] ſaine Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 60, *Greece . . . countrey*] Grece . . . countrey Q¹: Grece . . . countrey Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 61, *flourished . . . honour*] florished . . . honor Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 63, *mountain . . . Boætia*] mounteine . . . Boætia Q¹: moûtaine . . . Boætia Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 64, *the which . . . ſpring*] 'the' dropped . . . and 'Spring' in Q¹: so Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 65, *faide*] ſayd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 67, *stroke . . . ground*] ſtrooke . . . grownde Q¹: ſtrooke . . . ground Q²: ſtrooke . . . grounde Q³: ſtrooke . . . ground Q⁴.
 l. 68, *ſodainly therout ſprang . . . well . . . moſte*] ſodenly therout ſprange . . . wel . . . moſt Q^{1,2}: (but 'well'): ſodainly therout ſprang . . . well . . . moſt Q³: ſodainly therout ſprang . . . wel . . . moſt Q⁴.
 l. 69, *pleaſant . . . frō thence*] pleaſaunte . . . fro thēce Q¹: pleaſaunt . . . fro thence Q^{2,3,4} (but laſt 'pleaſant').
 l. 70, *and Ladies*] & Ladies Q¹: and Ladyes Q²: & Ladyes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 71, *like*] lyke Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 72, *Heſyodus argurion melos*] Heſiodus ἀργύριον μέλος. Q¹: Heſiodus argureen melos Q²: Heſiodus argureen melos Q³: Heſyodus argureen melos Q⁴.—Greek characters accepted.
 l. 73, *nymph*] Nympe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 74, *beeing . . . from*] being . . . frō Q¹: being . . . from Q^{2,3,4}.

of the Gods was turned into a reede. So that Pan 75
 catching at the reeds, in stead of the Damosell, and
 puffing hard, (for he was almost out of winde) with his
 breath made the reedes to pipe, which he seeing, tooke
 of them, and in remembrance of his lost loue, made him
 a pipe thereof. But here by Pan and Syrinx is not to 80
 bee thought, that the shepheards simplye ment those
 poeticall Gods: but rather supposing (as seemeth) her
 graces progenie to be diuine and immortall (so as the
 Painims were wont to iudge of all kings and princes,
 according to Homers saying. 85

Θυμὸς δὲ μέγας ἐστὶ διοτρεφέος βασιλῆος,
 Τιμῇ δ' ἐκ Διὸς ἐστὶ, φιλεῖ δὲ ἐμῆτιέτα Ζεὺς.)

could deuise no parents in his iudgement so worthy for
 her, as Pan the shepheards God, and his best beloued
 Syrinx. So that by Pan is here meant the most / 90
 famous and victorious king, her highnesse father late of

l. 76, *reeds* . . . *stead*] Reedes . . .
 stede Q¹: Reedes . . . steede Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *winds* . . . *his*] wind . . . hys
 Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *reeds* . . . *pipe*] Reedes . . .
 pype Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 79, *remembrance*] remembraunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 80, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as
 5.

l. 81, *bee* . . . *shepheards plainly*
means] bee . . . shephearde simplye
 Q¹: be . . . shephard simplie
 meant Q²: be . . . shepherd
 simply meant Q^{3,4}—'simplye' ac-
 cepted.

l. 82, *poeticall Gods*] Poeticall
 Gods Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 83, *progenie*] so Q^{1,2}: progeny
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 84, *painims* . . . *kings* . . .
princes] Paynims . . . Kinges . . .
 Princes Q¹: Paynims . . . Kings
 . . . Princes Q^{2,3,4}—cap. P accepted.

l. 85, *Homers*] Homeres Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ll. 86-7, *Thumos de megas esti dio-*
trepheos basileos, Time d'ek dios esti,
philei de emetietia Zeu,] Q¹ Greek as
 above: Q² as 5: period after 'basileos'
 and 'philei' in Q^{3,4}.

l. 88, *worthy*] so Q¹: worthie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 89, *shepheards*] shepheards Q¹:
 shepheardes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 91, *king* . . . *father*] King . . .
 Father Q^{1,2}: king . . . Father Q^{3,4}.

worthie memorie king Henrie the eight. And by that name, oftentimes (as hereafter appeareth) bee noted kings and mightie potentates: And in some place Christ himselfe, who is the very Pan and God of shep- 95
heardes.

Crimosin Coronet, he deviseth her crowne to bee of the finest and most delicate flowers, in steade of pearles and precious stones, wherewith princes diademes vse to be adorned and emboft. 100

Embellish, beautifye and set out.

Phebe, the Moone, whom the poets feign to be sister vnto Phœbus, that is the Sunne. *Medled*, mingled.

Yfere, together. By the mingling of the Redde rose and the White, is ment the vniting of the two principall 105
houfes of Lancaster and of Yorke: by whose long discord

L. 92, *worthie memorie king* . . . *eight*] *worthie memory* K. . . *eyght* Q¹: *worthie memorie King* . . . *eight* Q²: *worthy memory king* . . . *eyght* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

L. 93, *oftentimes* . . . *bee*] *oftymes* . . . *be* Q¹: *oftimes* . . . *be* Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

L. 94, *mightie potentates*] *mighty Potentates* Q¹: *mightie Potentates* Q²: *mighty potentates* Q³: *mightye Potentates* Q⁴.

L. 95, *very* . . . *god* . . . *shepherds*] *verye* . . . *God* . . . *Shepherd*es Q¹: *verie* . . . *God* . . . *Shepherd*s Q²: *very God* . . . *shepherds* Q³,⁴.

L. 97, *crimosin Coronet* . . . *deviseth* . . . *be*] *Crimosin coronet* . . . *deviseth* Q²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 'hee').

L. 98, *in steade* . . . *pearles*] *insteade* . . . *perles* Q¹: *in steade* . . . *perles*

Q²: *in steede* . . . *perles* Q³: *in steede* . . . *pearles* Q⁴.

L. 99, *stones* . . . *princes diademes*] *stones*, . . . *Princes Diademes* Q¹,²: *stones*, . . . *princeffe Diademes* Q³,⁴ — comma after 'stones' accepted.

L. 101, *Emblemish*, *beautified*] *Embellish*, *beautifye* Q¹: *Embellish*, *beautifie* Q²: *Emblemish*, *beautifie* Q³: *Emblemish*, *beautified* Q⁴ — 'Embellish' and 'beautifye' accepted.

L. 102, *poets feign*] *Poets faine* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

L. 103, *Phæbus*] *Phæbus* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

L. 104, *together*] *together* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

L. 105, *ment*] *meant* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

L. 106, *and Yorke* . . . *long*] *and*

and deadly debate, this realme many years was fore
trauailed, and almost cleane decaied. Till the famous
Henry the feuenth, of the line of Lancafter, taking to
wife the most vertuous princeffe Elizabeth, daughter to 110
the fourth Edward of the house of Yorke, begat the
most royall Henrie the eight aforefaid, in whom was the
firft vnion of the White rofe, and the Redde.

Calliope, one of the nine Muses: to whom they
affigne the honour of all poeticall inuention, and the 115
firft glorie of the Heroical verfe. Other fay, that ſhe is
the Goddeffe of Rethoricke: but by *Virgill* it is mani-
feſt, that they miſtake the thyng. For there in his
Epigrams, that Art ſeemeth to be attributed to Polym-
nia, ſaying:

120

of Yorke . . . longe Q¹; & of Yorke
. . . long Q²: and of Yorke . . .
long Q²,⁴ (but 'diſcorde' in 4).

l. 107, *realme* . . . *years*] realm
. . . yeares Q¹: Realme . . . yeeres
Q²,³: Realme . . . yeares Q¹ (but
'deadlye' in Q²).

l. 108, *trauailed*, and . . . *decaied*.
Till] traueiled, & . . . decayed Q¹:
trauailed, and . . . decayed Q²,³,⁴.

l. 109, *Henry*] so Q¹,³,⁴: Henrie Q².

l. 110, *princeſſe*] Princeſſe Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 111, *Edward*] so Q¹: Edward
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 112, *royall Henrie* . . . *eight*
aforeſaid] royal Henry . . . eyght
aforeſayde Q¹,² (but 'aforeſaide')
so 3 but 'royall': royall Henry the
Eight aforeſaide Q¹.

l. 113, *firſt* . . . *White Roſe*,] firſte
. . . Whyte Roſe (no comma) Q¹,²
(but 'firſt'): firſt Whyte Roſe (no
comma) Q²: Q¹ as 5.

l. 114, *whom*] whome Q¹: whō
Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *honour* . . . *poeticall in-*
uention] honor . . . Poeticall Inuen-
tion Q¹,²,³ (but 'invention'): Q¹
as 5 (but P)—in Q¹ '&' for
'and.'

l. 116, *firſt glorie* . . . *Heroical*
. . . *other* . . . *ſhe*] firſte glorye . . .
Heroicall . . . other Q¹: firſt glory
. . . Heroicall . . . other Q²,³,⁴.

l. 117, *Rethoricke* . . . *Virgill* . . .
manifeſt] Rhetorick . . . Virgile . . .
manifeſte Q²: Q² as 5 (but 'Rhe-
torick'): Q¹ as 5 (but 'Rhethorick').

l. 118, *miſtake* . . . *king* . . . *is* . . .
his] myſtake . . . thyng . . . [no 'is']
. . . hys Q¹: myſtake . . . thing . . .
[no 'is'] . . . his Q²,³: Q¹ as 5 'king'
but no 'is'—'thyng' and no 'is,'
accepted.

l. 119, *Art ſeemeth*] arte ſemeth
Q¹: arte ſeemeth Q²,³,⁴.

Signat cuncta manu, loquiturq. Polymnia gestu.

Which seemeth specially to be ment of Aëtion, and Elocution, both special parts of Rethoricke: beside that her name, which (as some construe it) importeth great remembrance, containeth another part. But I holde 125 rather with them, which call her Polymnia, or Polyhymnia, of her good singing.

Bay branches, be the signe of honour and victorie, and therefore of mightie conquerours worne in their triumphs, and eke of famous poets, as saith Petrarch in 130 his Sonets.

*Arbor vittoriosa triumphale,
Honor d'Imperadori & di Poëti, &c.*

The Graces, be three sisters, the daughters of *Iupiter*, (whose names are *Aglaia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosine*: 135

l. 121, *loquiturq.*] in full 'que' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 122, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 123, *Elocution . . . parts . . . Rethoricks: beside*] elocution . . . partes . . . Rhetorick Q^{1,2} (but 'speciall' (and so 3 and 4 (but 4 'Rethoricke').

l. 125, *remembrance, containeth*] remembrance, containeth Q¹: remembrance, conteyneth Q²: remembrance, containeth Q³: remembrance, containeth Q⁴ (misprint).

l. 126, *Polyhymnia*] Polyhymnia Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 128, *be . . . honour and victorie . . .*] be . . . honor & victory . . . Q^{1,2,3} (but 'and'): be . . . honour and victory Q⁴.

l. 129, *and therefore . . . mightie conquerours worn . . . their*] &

therefore . . . myghty Conquerors worn . . . theyr Q¹: and therefore of myghtie Conquerours worne . . . their Q²; and therefore of mightie Conquerors worne . . . their Q³: and therefore of mightie Conquerors worne . . . their Q⁴.

l. 130, *triumphs, and . . . Poets*] triumphs, & . . . Poets Q^{1,2} (but 'and'): tryumphs, and . . . Poets Q³: triumphs, and . . . Poets Q⁴.

l. 131, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ll. 132-3, . . . *triumphale*] triumphale Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'triumphale' accepted.

l. 134, *be*] so Q^{1,2}: bee Q^{3,4}.

l. 135, *Agalaia, Phalia, Euphrosine*:] *Aglaia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosyne*, Q^{1,2}: *Agalaia* and as 1,2 Q^{3,4} (but: in both)—*Aglaia*, *Thalia*—accepted.

and *Homer* onely addeth a fourth. f. *Pasitheia*.) other-
 wife called *Charites*, that is, thanks. Whom the poets
 fained to be the godeffes of all bountie and comelineffe,
 which therefore (as faith *Theodontius*) they make three,
 to weete, that men first ought to bee gracious and 140
 bountiful to other freely, then to receiue benefits at other
 mens hands curteously: and thirdly, to requite them
 thankfully: which are three fundrie actions in libe-
 ralitie./ And *Boccace* faith that they bee painted naked
 (as they were indeed on the tombe of C. Julius Cæsar) 145
 the one hauing her backe toward vs, and her face frō-
 ward, as proceeding from vs: the other two toward vs:
 noting double thanke to be due to vs for the benefit
 we haue done.

l. 136, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 137, *that is, thanks. Whom*
 . . . *poets*] that is thanks. whō . . .
 Poetes Q¹: that is thanks. Whom
 . . . Poets Q^{2,3,4} (but 'poets').

l. 138, *fained . . . be godeffes . . .*
all beantie and comelineffe] feyned
 . . . be the Goddeffes . . . al bountie
 & comelines Q¹: feyned . . . bee
 Goddeffes . . . all bountie and come-
 lineffe Q²: fayned . . . bee goddeffes
 . . . all bounty and comelineffe Q³:
 fained . . . bee goddeffes . . . all
 beantie and comelineffe Q⁴—'the'
 and 'bountie' of Q¹ accepted.

l. 139, *faith*] fayth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 140, *weete, . . . bee . . . and*] wete
 . . . be . . . & Q^{1,2} (but 'bee'): Q³
 as 5 (but 'gratious'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 141, *bountiful . . .*] so Q¹: boun-
 tifull Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 142, *hands curteously*] handes
 curteously, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 143, *thankfully . . . fundrie*
actions . . . liberalitie] thankfully . . .
 fundry Actions . . . liberalytie Q¹:
 thankfully . . . fundrie Actions . . .
 liberalitie Q²; thankfully . . . fundrie
 Actions . . . liberality Q^{3,4} (but
 fundry').

l. 144, *bee painted*] be paynted Q¹:
 be painted Q²: bee paynted Q³:
 Q⁴ as 2.

l. 145, *indeed . . . tombe*] indeede
 . . . tombe Q¹: indeed . . . tombe
 Q²: in deede . . . toumb Q³: in
 deed . . . toumbe Q⁴.

l. 146, *frōward*] fromwarde Q^{1,2}:
 fromward Q³: Q⁴ as 1, 2.

l. 147, *toward*] so Q¹: towarde
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 148, *noting . . . due for*] noting
 . . . due to vs Q¹: notyng . . .
 due to vs Q²: Q^{3,4} as 2 (but in

Deffly, finely and nimbly. *Soote*, sweete. 150
Meriment, mirth.

Beuie, a beuie of ladies, is spoken figuratiuely for a companie or a troupe: the terme is taken of Larkes. For they say a beuie of larkes, euen as a couey of partridges, or an eye of phefants. 155

Ladies of the lake, be Nymphes. For it was an old opinion among the auncient heathen, that of euery spring and fountaine was a goddesse the Soueraigne. Which opinion stuck in the minds of men not many years fithence, by meanes of certaine fine fablers, and 160 loude lyers, such as were the authors of King Arthure the great, and such like, who tell many an vnlawfull leafig of the Ladies of the Lake, that is the Nymphes.

4 'bee' and 'wee'—'to vs' accepted.

l. 150, *Deffly*, finely . . . *sweete*] *Deaffly*] Finelye . . . Sweete Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 151, *mirth*] Mirth Q¹,²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 152, *ladies*] Ladyes Q¹: Ladies Q²,³,⁴.

l. 153, *companie or a troupe*,] company or troupe. Q¹,²,³: company or a troupe Q⁴.

l. 154, *beuie of larkes . . . couey*] Beuie of Larkes . . . Couey . . . Q¹,²,³ (but 'beuie' in 3): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Couey').

l. 155, *partridges . . . phefants*] Partridge . . . Phefaunts Q¹,²: Partridges . . . Phefaunts Q³: Partridges . . . phefants Q⁴.

l. 156, *Ladies . . . old*] Ladyes . . . olde Q¹; Ladyes . . . old Q²:

Ladyes . . . olde . . . Q³: Ladies . . . olde

l. 157, *among . . . auncient heathen*] amongst . . . Auncient Heathen Q¹: among . . . auncient Heathen Q²,³,⁴.

l. 158, in Q⁴ misprint 'godnesse.'

l. 159, *Which . . . stuck . . . minds . . . many*] Whiche . . . stucke . . . myndes . . . manye Q¹: Which . . . stucke . . . mindes . . . many Q²,³,⁴.

l. 160, *years . . . certaine*] yeares . . . certain Q¹: yeeres . . . certaine Q²,³: yeares . . . certaine Q⁴.

l. 161, *loude . . . authors*] lowd . . . Authors Q¹: loud . . . Authors Q²: lowde . . . Authors Q³: lowd . . . authours Q⁴.

l. 163, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

For the word Nymph in Greeke, signifieth Well water,
or otherwise, a Spoufe or Bride. 165

Behight, called or named.

Chloris, the name of a Nymph, and signifieth green-
nesse, of whom is said, that Zephyrus the Westernne
wind being in loue with her, and coueting her to wife,
gaue her for a dowrie, the chiefdome and soueraintie 170
of all flowres, and greene hearbs, growing on the earth.

Oliues been, the Oliue was wont to be the ensigne of
peace and quietnes, either for that it cannot be plâted
and pruned, & so carefully looked to, as it ought, but
in time of peace: or else for that the oliue tree, they 175
say, will not growe neare the Firre tree which is
dedicate to Mars the God of battaile, and vsed moft for
Speares, and other instruments of warre. Whereuppon
is finely fained, that when Neptune and Minerua stroue

l. 164, *word Nymph . . . Greeke*] 'all': all . . . flowers . . . hearbes
word Nymph . . . Greeke Q¹: . . . on earth Q^{2,4}.

worde Nymph . . . Greeke Q²: l. 173, *peace . . . quietnes . . . either*
word Nymph . . . Greeke Q³: . . . plâted] Peace . . . quietnesse . . .
worde Nymph . . . Greeke Q⁴— eyther . . . planted Q¹: Peace &
'Greeke' accepted. quietnesse . . . either . . . planted

l. 165, *Bride*] Bryde Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴
as 5. Q²: peace and quietnesse . . . eyther
. . . planted Q²: peace and quiet-

l. 166, *Bedight*,] so all the 4tos—
'behight' accepted from 1611.

l. 167, *Chloris* . . .] Cloris Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 168, *whom . . . said*] whome . . .
sayd Q¹: whō . . . sayd Q²: whom
. . . sayd Q³: whome . . . saide
Q⁴.

l. 169, *wife*] wyfe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 170, *soueraintie*] soueraignty
Q¹: soueraignty Q²: souerainty Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 171, *all . . . herbes . . . the earth*] al . . . herbes . . . on earth Q^{1,2} (bu

l. 173, *peace . . . quietnes . . . either*
. . . plâted] Peace . . . quietnesse . . .
eyther . . . planted Q¹: Peace &
quietnesse . . . either . . . planted
Q²: peace and quietnesse . . . eyther
. . . planted Q²: peace and quiet-
nesse . . . either . . . planted Q⁴.

l. 174, & . . . looked to] and . . .
looked to, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) ac-
cepted.

l. 175, *else . . . oliue*] els . . . Oliue
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 176, *growe*] so Q^{1,2,3}: grow Q⁴.

l. 177, *and*] so Q^{1,2,4}: & Q³.

l. 178, *Speares . . . instruments*]

so Q¹: speares . . . instruments Q².
Speares . . . instrumentes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 179, *fained*,] feigned, Q^{1,2}:
fayned, Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

for the naming of the Citie of Athens, Neptune striking 180
the ground with his Mace, caused a horfe to come forth.
that importeth war, but at Mineruaes stroke sprung
out an Oliue, to note that it should be a nurfe of learn-
ing, and fuch peaceable studies.

Bind your, spoken rudely, and according to shep- 185
heards simplicitie.

Bring, all thefe be names of flowers. Sops in wine, a
flower in colour much like to a Coronation, but differing
in fmell and quantitie. Flowre delice, that which they
vfe to mifterme, flowre deluce, being in Latine called 190
Flos delitiarum.

A bellibone, or a Bonnibel, homely spokē for a fair
maid, or bonilaffe.

Forfwoncke, and *forfwat*, ouerlaboured and funne-
burnt.

I faw Phæbus, the funne. A fenfible narration, and 195

l. 180, *Citie*] citie Q¹: Q² as 5:
City Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 181, *Mace*] mace Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 182, *war* . . . *sprung*] warre . . .
sprong Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 183, *should be*] so Q^{1,2,3}: shoulde
bee Q⁴.

l. 185, *Bind your, spoken* . . .
shepheards] Binde your] Spoken . . .
shepherd Q^{1,2} (but , and 'shep-
heards'): . . . Binde . . . spoken . . .
shepherd Q^{3,4} (but 'shepheards').

l. 186, *simplicitie*] simplicitie Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5: simplicity Q⁵.

l. 188, *flower* . . . *Coronation*]
flowre . . . Coronation Q^{1,2}: flower
. . . Coronation Q^{3,4}: 'Coronation'
accepted.

l. 189, *fmell* . . . *quantitie*] fmel
. . . quantitie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5: fmell
. . . quantity Q⁵.

l. 190, *flowre deluce*] Flowre de
luce, being Q^{1,2} (but 'beyng') 3, 4.

l. 192, *Bonnibel* . . . *fair*] Bonibell
. . . fayre Q¹: Bonibell . . . faire
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 193, *maid* . . . *bonilaffe*] mayde
. . . Bonilaffe Q^{1,2,3}: maide . . .
Bonilaffe Q⁴.

l. 194, *Forfwoncke* . . . *forfwat*]
Forfwonck . . . forfwatt Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
one t): Q⁵ as 5.

l. 196, *Phæbus* . . . *narration*]
Phæbus . . . Narration Q¹: Phæbus
. . . Narration Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but
'fencible').

a present view of the thing mentioned, which they call *παρουσία*.

Cynthia, the Moone, so called of *Cinthus* a hill, where she was honoured.

200

Latonaes seede, was *Apollo* and *Diana*. Whom when as *Niobe* the wife of *Amphion* scorned, in respect of the noble fruit of her wombe, namely her seauen sonnes, and so many daughters, *Latona* being therewith displeased, commanded her sonne *Phæbus* to slay all the sonnes, and *Diana* all the daughters: whereat the vnfortunate *Niobe* being fore dismaied, and lamenting out of measure, was fained of the Poets to be turned into a stone, vpon the Sepulchre of her children: for which cause the Shepheard saith, he will not compare her to them for feare of like misfortune.

Now rise, is the conclusion. For hauing so decked her with prayfes and comparisuns, he returneth all the thanke of his labour to the excellencie of her maiestie.

l. 197, *and a*] & (no 'a') Q^{1,2,3} feigned of . . . Poetes . . . be Q^{1,2}: (but 'viewe'): Q⁴ as 5. fayned of . . . Poets . . . bee Q²:

l. 198, *Parousia*] *παρουσία* Q¹: Parousia Q^{2,3,4} (misprint)—Greek characters accepted. fained of . . . Poets . . . be Q⁴—'of' accepted.

l. 199, *Cinthus* . . . *hill*] *Cynthus* . . . hyll Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 209, *Sepulchre*] *sepulchre* (and no comma after 'stone') Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5 (but no comma).

l. 201, *was*] *Was* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 210, *Shepheard saith*] *shepheard sayth* Q^{1,2}: *shephearde sayth* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 203, *fruit*] *fruit* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. l. 211, *of misfortune*] *of like m.* Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5—'like' accepted.

l. 205, *commanded* . . . *slay all*] *commaunded* . . . *flea al* Q^{1,2,3} (but 'all'): Q⁴ as 5. l. 213, *prayfes*] *so* Q¹: *praifes* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 206, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5. l. 214, *thanke* . . . *his* . . . *maiestie*] *thanck* . . . *hys* . . . *Maiestie* Q^{1,2} (but 'thanke') Q^{2,4} as 5 (but *Maiestie*).

l. 208, *fained by* . . . *Poets* . . .]

VVhen Damfins, A bafe reward of a clownifh giuer. 215
Yblent, Y, is a poeticall addition, blent, blinded.

Embleme.

This poefie is takē out of *Virgil*, & there of himfelf
 vfed in the perfon of *Aeneas* to his mother *Venus*,
 appearing to him in likenes of one of *Dianaes* damo- 220
 fels, being there moft diuinely fet forth. To which
 fimilitude of diuinity *Hobbinoll* comparing the excel-
 lencie of *Elifa*, and being through the worthineffe of
Colins fong, as it were, ouercome with the hugeneffe of
 his imagination, burfteth out in great admiration (*O* 225
quam te memorem virgo!) being otherwife vnable, then
 by fudden filence, to exprefse the worthines of his
 conceite. Whom *Thenot* answereth with another part of
 the like verfe, as confirming by his grant and approuance,
 that *Elifa* is no whit inferior to the Maieftie of her, of 230
 whom that poet fo boldly pronounced, *O dea certe.* /

l. 215, *clownifh*] so Q^{1,2,4}: clown-
 ifhe Q³.

l. 216, 'blended' in 1611 only.

l. 218, *poefie* . . . *Virgil*, & . . .
himfelf] Poefye . . . Virgile, and
 . . . him Q¹: Poefie . . . Virgil . . .
 him Q^{2,3,4} (but in 4 'himfelfe').

l. 219, *Aeneas*] *Aeneas* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 220, *likenes* . . . *damofels*] like-
 nefse . . . damofells Q^{1,2,3}: likeneffe
 . . . damofels Q⁴.

l. 222, *diuinity* . . . *excellencie*] diuinitie . . . excelency Q¹: diuinitie
 . . . excellencie Q²: Q³ as 5: di-
 uinitie . . . excellency Q⁴.

l. 223, *worthineffe*] worthynes Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 225, *burfteth*] brufeth Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 226, *virgo! vnable*] virgo? vn-
 hable Q¹: virgo? vnable Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5 (but 4 'I' misprint for l).

l. 227, *fudden* . . . *worthines*] foldein . . . worthineffe Q^{1,2}:
 fodaine . . . worthineffe Q^{3,4}.

l. 228, *conceite*] concept Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'parte' in 2, 4).

l. 229, *grant*] graunt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 230, *inferior*] inferiour Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'Elyfa' in 3).

l. 231, *whom the poet*] whome that
 Poete Q¹: whom the Poet Q^{2,3,4}—
 'that' accepted.



May.

Aegloga/quinta.

ARGUMENT.

IN this fift Aeglogue, vnder the person of two shep-
 heards, Piers and Palinode, be represented two formes 5
 of pastours or Ministers, or the Protestant and the
 Catholike, whose chiefe talke standeth in reasoning,
 whether the life of the one must be like the other. with
 whom hauing shewed, that it is daungerous to main-
 taine any felowship, or giue too much credite to their 10
 colourable and fained good wil, he telleth him a tale of

May] Maye Q ^{1,2,4} : Q ³ as 5.	l. 7, <i>Catholike</i>] Catholique Q ^{1,2,3,4} .
Argument.—l. 4, <i>fift</i> . . . person	l. 8, <i>be</i>] so Q ^{1,2} : bee Q ^{3,4} (period
. . . <i>shepheards</i>] firste . . . persons . . .	after 'other' in 1)—period (.) ac-
shepheards Q ¹ : first . . . persons	cepted.
. . . shepheardes Q ^{3,4} .	l. 9, <i>maintaine</i>] mainteine Q ^{1,2} :
l. 6, <i>pastours</i> . . . <i>Protestant</i>] pas-	Q ^{3,4} as 5.
toures . . . protestant Q ^{1,2,3} (but P):	l. 10, <i>credite</i>] credit Q ¹ : Q ^{3,4} as 5.
Pastours . . . Protestants Q ¹ .	l. 11, <i>fained</i> . . . <i>wil</i>] feyned . . .

*the Foxe, that by such a counterpoint of craftinesse,
deceyued and deuoured the credulous Kidde.*

Palinode. Piers.

IS not thilke the merrie month of May,
When loue-lads Masken in fresh aray?
How falles it then, we no merrier bene,
Ylike as others, girt in gawdie gréene?
Our blonket liueries bene all too fad,
For thilke same seafon, when all is yclad
With pleafance, the ground with grasse, the woods
With gréene leaues, y^e bufhes with bloofming buds.
Youthes folke now flocken in euery where, 10
To gather May-buskets, and smelling Bréere:
And home they hasten the posts to dight,
And all the Kirke pillers ere day light,

will Q^{1,2}: fayned . . . will Q³: fained . . . will Q⁴ (hyphen 'good-will' in 4). *fad*] blonket liueries bene . . . to fadde Q^{1,2,3} (but 'liueries': blonket liueries bene . . . to fadde Q⁴).

l. 12, *Foxe* . . . counterpoint . . . craftinesse] foxe . . . counterpoynt . . . craftines Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 'counterpoint' 3, 4).

l. 13, *deceyued* . . . *Kidde*] deceived . . . kidde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 Kidde).

Poem.—l. 2, *this* . . . merrie month] thilke . . . mery moneth Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'merie')—'thilke' accepted.

l. 3, *loue-lads Masken*] no hyphen, masken Q^{1,2,3,4} (only 4 'masken').

l. 4, *bene*] bene Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *Ylike* . . . gawdie] Ylike . . . gawdy Q^{1,2}: Ylike . . . gawdy Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'Ylike' accepted.

l. 6, *blonket liueries bene* . . . too

l. 7, *yclad*] ycladd Q^{1,2}: ycladde Q^{3,4}.

l. 8, *pleafances*, . . . ground . . . woods] pleafauce: . . . grownd . . . Wods Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'Wods'): Q⁴ as 5 (but W).

l. 9, *bloofming buds*] the . . . bloofming Buds Q^{1,2,3}: the . . . bloofming Boods Q⁴—'bloofming' accepted.

l. 10, *Youthes*] Yongthes Q¹: youghthes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 11, *May-buskets*, . . . brere] may buf-kets . . . brere Q¹: May buf-kets . . . brere Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 12, *posts*] postes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 13, *pillers ere*] pillours ere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

With Hawthorne buds, and swéete Eglantine,
And girlonds of Rosés, and Sops in wine.
Such merimake holy Saints doth queme,
But we here fitten as drownd in a dreme.

Piers.

For yonkers *Palinode* such follies fit,
But we tway bène men of elder wit.

20

Palinode.

Siker this morrow, ne lenger ago,
I saw a shole of shepheards out go,
With finging, and shouwing, and iolly chéere :
Before them yode a lustie Tabrere,
That to the manie a horne pype plaide,
Whereto they dauncen each one with his maide.
To fée those folkes make such iouifaunce,
Made my heart after the pype to daunce.

l. 14, *fwete Eglantine*.] swete Eglantine, Q¹: swete Eglantine, Q²,³,⁴ [but 4 period (.)]—comma accepted.

l. 15, *girlonds . . . Rosés, . . . Sops*] girlonds . . . rosés (no comma) . . . Sopps Q¹: girlonds . . . Rosés (no comma) . . . Sopps Q²: Q³ as 2 (but Sopps²): Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma)—'girlonds' accepted.

l. 16, *merrie make*] merimake Q¹,²,³: merie make Q⁴—'merimake' accepted.

l. 17, *fitten*] sytten Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 19, *yonkers . . . fit*] Yonkers . . . fitte Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 20, *bene . . . witt*] bene . . . witt Q¹: bene . . . witte Q²,³,⁴—'bene' accepted, as throughout.

l. 22, *Siker . . . morrow, no longer ago*] Sicker . . . morrowe, ne lenger

ago Q¹,²,³ (but 'no'), 4 (but 'morrow')—'ne lenger' accepted.

l. 23, *saw . . . shepheards out go*] sawe . . . shepehardes outgoe Q¹,²,³ (but 'shepehardes'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'goe').

l. 24, *shouwing, . . . iolly chéere*] shouwing, . . . iolly chere Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'iollie').

l. 25, *lustie*] lusty Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 26, *meynie . . . horne . . . playd*] many . . . Horne . . . playd Q¹,²,³ (but 'playde'): manie . . . horne . . . plaide Q⁴—'manie' accepted.

l. 27, *each . . . maide*] eche . . . mayd Q¹,²,³ (but 'mayde'): ech . . . maide Q⁴.

l. 28, *those . . . iouifaunce*] those . . . iouyfaunce Q¹,²,³,⁴—'those' accepted.

l. 29, *heart*] so Q¹,²,³: hart Q⁴.

Tho to the gréene wood they spéeden them all, 30
 To fetchen home May with their muscicall :
 And/home they bringen in a royall throne,
 Crowned as king : and his Quéene attone
 Was Ladic *Flora*, on whom did attend
 A faire flocke of Faeries, and a fresh bend
 Of louely Nymphs. (O that I were there,
 To helpen the ladies their Maybush beare.)
 Ah *Piers*, béne not thy téeth on edge, to thinke,
 How great sport they gaynen with little swinke ?

Piers.

40

Perdie so farre am I from enuic,
 That their sondnesse inly I pitie :
 Those faytours little regarden their charge,
 While they letting their shéepe runne at large,
 Passen their time, that should be sparely spent,
 In lustihede and wanton meriment.
 Thilke same béne shepherds for the diuels stedde,
 That playen while their flockes be vnfedde.
 Well it is séene, their shéepe bene not their owne,
 That letten them runne at randon alone. 50

l. 30. *wood . . . them*] Wood . . .
 hem Q^{1,2,3} : Wood . . . them Q⁴.

l. 34. *Ladie*] Lady Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 35. *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 36. *Nymphs*] so Q^{1,2} : Nymphes
 Q^{2,4}.

l. 37. *ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2} : Ladies Q^{2,4}.

l. 38. *beene thy*] bene not thy Q^{1,2,3,4}
 — bene not ' accepted.

l. 39. *swinke ?*] swinck. Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
 as 5, but no ?.

l. 40. *Pierre*] Piers Q^{1,2,3,4} — 'Piers'
 accepted.

l. 42. *pitie* :] . Q^{1,2,4} : , Q³.

l. 43. *litle*] so Q^{1,2,3} : litle Q⁴.

l. 46. *lustinesse . . . meriment*] lusti-
 hede . . . meryment Q^{1,2,3,4} — 'lusti-
 hede' accepted.

l. 47. *beene shepherds . . . diuels*] bene shepeheards . . . Deuils Q¹ : bene shepheards . . . Deuils Q² : bene shepheardes . . . deuils Q³ : bene shepheards . . . diuels Q⁴.

l. 49. *their . . . is*] theyr . . . bene Q^{1,2} : their . . . be Q³ — 'bene' accepted.

But they béne hired for little pay,
 Of other, that caren as little as they,
 What fallen the flock, so they han the fléece,
 And get all the gaine, paying but a péce.
 I muse, what account both these will make,
 The one for the hire, which he doth take,
 And th'other for leauing his Lords tafke,
 When great *Pan* account of shepheards shall afke.

Palinode.

Siker now I fée thou speakeft of fpight, 60
 All for thou lackeft fomedele their delight.
 I (as I am) had rather be enuiéd,
 All were it of my fo, then fonly pitied :
 And yet if need were pitied would be,
 Rather, then other should fcorne at me :
 For pitied is mifhap, that nas remedie,
 But scorned béne déedes of fond foolerie.
 What shoulde shepheards other things tend,
 Then fith their God his good does them fend,
 Reapen the fruit thereof, that is pleafure, 70
 The while they here liuen, at eafe and leafure ?

l. 51, *beene hired*] bene hyred Q^{1,2,3};
 bene hired Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 53, *flock*] flocke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 54, *gaine*] gayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 55, *account*] so Q^{1,2}: accompt Q^{3,4}.

l. 57, *th' other . . . Lords tafke*,]
 thother . . . Lords taf-ke, Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'Lordes'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *great . . . shepheards should
 afke*] gread . . . shepeherdes shall
 af-ke Q^{1,2} (but 'shepheardes') 3 (but
 'should') 4 (but 'shepheards')—
 'shall' accepted.

l. 60, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *fo*] foe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *need*] neede Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 65, *then*] so Q^{1,2}: than Q^{3,4}.

l. 66, *pitied . . . mifhap*] pittied . . .
 mifhappe Q^{1,2}: pittied . . . mifhap
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *beene dedes*] bene dedes
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 68, *shepheards . . . things*] so
 Q^{1,2}: shepheardes . . . thinges Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 70, *fruit*] fruite Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

For/when they bene dead, their good is ygoe,
 They fléepe in rest, well as other moe :
 Tho with them wends, what they spent in cost,
 But what they left behind them, is lost.
 Good is no good, but if it be spend :
 God giueth good for none other end.

Piers.

Ah *Palinode*, thou art a worlds childe :
 Who touches pitch mought néedes be defilde. 80
 But shepheards (as Algrind vfed to fay,)
 Mought not liue ylike, as men of the lay :
 With them it fits to care for their heire,
 Enaunter their heritage do impaire :
 They must prouide for meanes of maintenance,
 And to continue their wont countenance.
 But shepheard must walke another way,
 Sike worldly fauenance he must forefay.
 The sonne of his loynes why should he regard
 To leaue enriched with that he hath spard ? 90
 Should not thilke God, that gaue him that good,
 Eke chérish his childe, if in his waies he stood ?

l. 72, &c] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}; —' bene ' accepted.

l. 75, *behind*] so Q^{1,2}; behinde Q^{3,4}.

l. 79, *Palinode* . . . *worlds*] *Palinode* . . . *worldes* Q¹; *Palinode* . . . *worldes* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 80, *pitch* . . . *needes*] *Pitch* . . . *needes* Q^{1,2,3} (but 'needs') 4.

l. 81, *fay*] so Q^{1,2,3}; faie Q⁴.

82, *lay*.] *laye* : Q^{1,2,3}; *laie* : Q⁴—accepted.

l. 84, *do*] *doe* Q^{1,2}; *doo* Q³; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 85, *maintenance*] *maintenaunce* Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, *countenance*] *countenaunce* Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 88, *worldly fauenance*] *wordly fouenance* Q¹; *worldly fouenance* Q²; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 89, *loynes*] *loines* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 92, *cherish* . . . *childe* . . . *waies*] *cherish* . . . *child* . . . *wayes* Q^{1,2,3}

(but 'waies') : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'cherish') —'cherish' accepted.

For if he misliue in lewdnesse and lust,
 Little bootes all the wealth and the trust,
 That his father left by inheritance,
 All will be foone wasted with misgouernance.
 But through this, and other their miscreance,
 They maken many a wrong cheuifance,
 Heaping vp waues of wealth and wo,
 The floods whereof shall them ouerflow. 100
 Sike mens follie I cannot compare
 Better, then to the Apes foolish care,
 That is so enamoured of her yong one,
 (And yet God wote, such cause hath she none)
 That with her hard hold, and straight embracing,
 She stoppeth the breath of her yongling.
 So often times, when as good is ment,
 Euill ensueth of wrong entent.

The time was once, and may againe retorne,
 (For ought may happen that hath bene beforne) 110
 When shepheards had none inheritance,
 Ne/of land, nor fee in sufferance :

l. 93, *lewdnesse*] lewdnes Q^{1,2,3}:
 lewdnes Q⁴.

l. 94, *wealth*] welth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 95, *inheritance*] inheritaunce
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *misgouernance*] so Q^{1,3,4}:
 misgouernaunce Q².

l. 97, *miscreance*] miscreaunce Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *cheuifance*] cheuifaunce Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 99, *wealth . . . wo*] welth . . .
 woe Q^{1,2}: wealth . . . woe Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *floods . . . ouerflow*] floddes
 . . . ouerflowe Q^{1,2}: floods . . . ouer-
 flow Q^{3,4}.

l. 101, *follie*] so Q^{1,2,3}: folly Q⁴.

l. 102, *foolish*] foliſh Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 103, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *ſhe*] so Q^{1,2,4}: ſhee Q³.

l. 106, *yongling*] youngling Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 107, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 108, *Euill*] Euil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 110, *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3}:—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 111, *ſhepheards . . . inheritance*] ſhepeheards . . . inheritaunce Q¹:

ſhepheards . . . inheritaunce Q³:

ſhepheards . . . inheritaunce Q²:

ſhepheards . . . inheritaunce Q³:

Q⁴ as 5.

l. 112, *sufferance*] ſufferaunce Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

But what might arise of the bare shéepe,
 (Were it more or lesse) which they did kéepe.
 Well ywis was it with the shepheards tho :
 Nought hauing, nought feared they to forgo,
 For *Pan* himselfe was their inheritance,
 And little them serued for their maintenance.
 The shepheards God so well them guided,
 That of nought they were vnprouided, 120
 Butter enough, honie, milke, and whay,
 And their flockes fléeces, them to aray.
 But tract of time, and long prosperitie :
 That nource of vice, this of insolencie,
 Lulled the shepheards in such securitie,
 That not content with loyall obeyfance,
 Some gan to gape for gréedie gouernance,
 And match themselfe with mightie potentates,
 Louers of Lordship and troublers of states.
 Tho gan shepheards swaines to looke aloft : 130
 And leaue to liue hard, and learne to ligge soft.

l. 115, *the . . . tho*] no 'the' . . .
 those Q^{1,2,4} (but 'shepherdess'
 Q³).

l. 116, *forgo*] forgoe Q^{1,2,4}.

l. 117, *inheritance*] inheritaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 118, *maintenance*] maynten-
 aunce Q¹; maintenaunce, Q^{2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 119, *shepheards . . . well*] shep-
 hears [misprint] Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5 :
 shepherdess Q³.

l. 121, *honye*] honye Q^{1,2}: honny
 Q³: hony Q⁴.

l. 122, *flocke fléeces . . . aray*]
 flockes fleeces, araye

Q^{1,2}: theyr flockes fleeces . . .
 araye (no comma) Q^{2,4} (but
 'their').

l. 125, *shepheards*] so Q^{1,2,4}: shep-
 heardes Q³.

l. 126, *obeyfance*] obeyfaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *gouernance*] gouernaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 128, *mightie*] mighty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 129, *Lordships*] Lordship Q^{1,2,3,4}
 — 'Lordship' accepted.

l. 130, *aloft*:] a loft, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'shepherdess' Q³).

l. 131, *soft*.] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Tho vnder colour of shepheards, some while
 There crept in Wolues, full of fraud and guile,
 That often deuoured their owne shéepe,
 And often the shepheards, that did them kéepe.
 This was the first sourse of shepheards sorrow,
 That now nill be quit with baile, nor borrow.

Palinode.

Thrée things to beare, béne very burdensous,
 But the fourth to forbear, is outrageous. 140
 Women that of loues longing once lust,
 Hardly forbear, but haue it they must :
 So when choler is enflamed with rage,
 Wanting reuenge, is hard to assuage :
 And who can counsell a thirtie soule,
 With patience to forbear the offred bowle ?
 But of all burdens, that a man can beare,
 Most is, a fooles talke to beare and to heare.
 I wéene the geaunt has not such a weight,
 That bears on his shoulders the heauē height. 150

- l. 132, *shepheards*] shepeheards
 Q¹: Q² as 5: shepheardes Q²:
 Shepheards Q⁴.
 l. 133, *full*] ful Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 134, *them*] hem Q^{1,2}: him Q^{2,4}
 [misprint] (but 'shepheardes' Q³:
 Shepheards Q⁴).
 l. 136, *shepheards sorrow*] shep-
 heards forowe Q^{1,2}: Shepheardes
 forow Q³: Shepheards forow Q⁴.
 l. 137, *quit . . . borrowe*] quitt . . .
 borrowe Q^{1,2}: quitt . . . borow Q²:
 quit . . . borow Q⁴.
 l. 139, *things . . . beene*] thinges . . .
 bene Q^{1,2}: things . . . bene Q^{3,4}—
 bene' accepted.
 l. 140, comma at end] period
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—period accepted.
 l. 141, *Women . . . loues*] Wemen
 . . . Loues Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 143, *enflamed*] inflamed
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 144, *reuenge*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 145, *thirtie*] thirftie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.
 l. 148, *Most*] Moste Q^{1,2}: 'Q^{2,4}
 as 5.
 l. 149, *wene . . . geaunt*] wene . . .
 Geaunt Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.
 l. 150, *bears . . . heauē*] beares
 . . . heauens Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Thou findeſt fault, where nys to be found,
 And/buildeſt ſtrong warke vpon a weake ground :
 Thou raildeſt on right withouten reaſon,
 And blameſt hem much, for ſmall encheaſon.
 How wouldeſt ſhepheards liue, if not ſo ?
 What, ſhould they pynen in paine and wo ?
 Nay ſayd I thereto, by my deare borrow,
 If I may reſt, I nill liue in forrow.

Sorrow, ne néede be haſtened on :
 For he will come without calling anon. 160
 While times endure of tranquillitie,
 Uſen we fréely our felicitie :
 For when approchen the ſtormie ſtowres,
 We mought with our ſhoulders beare off the ſharpe ſhowres.
 And footh to faine, nought ſcemeth like ſtrife,
 That ſhepheards ſo witen each others life,
 And layen their faults the world beforne :
 The while their foes done each of hem ſcorne.
 Let none miſlike of that may not be mended,
 So conteck ſoone by concord mought be ended. 170

- l. 151, *faults*] faulte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. comma Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).
 l. 153, *raileſt* . . . *without*] rayleſt . . . withouten Q^{1,2}: rayleſt . . . without Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'withouten' accepted.
 l. 155, *ſhepheards*] Shepheardes Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 156, *What*, . . . *paine* . . . *wo*] What? . . . payne . . . woe Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5 (but no pointing after 'What').
 l. 157, *ſaie* . . . *borrow*] ſayd . . . borrowe Q^{1,2}: Q⁴—'ſayd' accepted here.
 l. 158, *Sorrow*] Sorrowe (no
 l. 160, *anon*] anone Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 162, *felicitie*] . Q^{1,2}: Q⁴.
 l. 164, *off the*] of *the* Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ (but 'w¹').
 l. 165, *fayne*] fayne Q^{1,2}: Q⁴.
 l. 166, *ſhepheards* . . . *each*] ſhepheardes . . . ech Q¹: ſhepheards . . . eche Q^{2,4}: ſhepheardes . . . eche Q³.
 l. 167, *their faults*] her . . . faults Q^{1,2}: her . . . faultes Q^{3,4}.
 l. 168, *hem*] hem Q^{1,2}: Q⁴—'hem' accepted, as before.
 l. 169, *amended*] mended Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'mended' accepted.

Piers.

Shepheard, I lift none accordance make
 With shepheard, that does the right way forfake.
 And of the twaine, if choise were to me,
 Had leuer my foe, then my friend he be.
 For what concord han light and darke sam?
 Or what peace has the Lion with the Lambe?
 Such faitors, when their false heartes bene hid,
 Wil do, as did the Foxe by the Kid.

Palinode.

180

Now *Piers*, of fellowship, tel vs that faying:
 For the Lad can keep both our flocks from straying.

Piers.

THilke same Kidde (as I can wel deuife)
 Was too verie foolish and vnwife.
 For on a time in Sommer feason,
 The Gate her dame, that had good reason.
 Yode forth abroad vnto the greene wood,
 To brouze, or play, or what she thought good.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 172, <i>no accordance</i>] none ac-
cordaunce Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5—'none'
accepted. | l. 181, <i>fellowship, tel</i>] fellow-
ship, tell Q ^{1,2} : fellowship, tell
Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 174, <i>choise</i>] choice Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4}
as 5. | l. 182, <i>Lad . . . keep</i>] Ladde . . .
keepe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 175, <i>friend</i>] freend Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4}
as 5. | l. 184, <i>wel</i>] well Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 177, <i>has</i>] Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} misprinted
'was.' | l. 185, <i>verie</i>] very Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 178, <i>heartes . . . hid</i>] harts . . .
hidde Q ^{1,2} : heartes . . . hidde Q ³ :
hearts . . . hid Q ⁴ . | l. 186, <i>time</i>] tyme Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |
| l. 179, <i>Wil do . . . Kid</i>] Will doe
. . . Kidde Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 187, <i>Goat</i>] Gate Q ^{1,2,3,4} —'Gate'
accepted. See Glosse on the place. |
| | l. 188, <i>abroad</i>] abroad Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |
| | l. 189, <i>she</i>] shee Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5 |

But, for she had a motherly care
 Of her yong sonne, and wit to beware,
 She/fet her yongling before her knée,
 That was both fresh and louely to sée,
 And full of fauour, as Kid mought bée :
 His veluet head began to shoot out,
 And his wrethed hornes gan newly sprout :
 The blossomes of lust to bud did begin,
 And sprung forth ranckly vnder his chin.
 My sonne (quoth she) (and with that gan wéepe :
 For carefull thoughts in her heart did créepe) 200
 God blesse thee poore Orphane, as he mought me,
 And fend thee ioy of thy iollitie.
 Thy father (that word she spake with paine :
 For a sigh had nigh rent her heart in twaine)
 Thy father, had he liued this day,
 To sée the braunche of his bodie display,
 How would he haue ioyed at this swéet fight ?
 But ah false Fortune, such ioy did him spight,

l. 190, *motherly*] so Q^{1,2,3} : mother-
 lie Q⁴.

l. 191, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 192, *She . . . yongling*] Shee
 . . . youngling Q^{1,2} : She . . . young-
 ling Q^{3,4}.

l. 194, *fauour* (no comma) . . .
Kid . . . bee] fauour . . . kilde . . .
 be Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 195, *veluet . . . shoot*] Vellet
 . . . shoote Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 196, *wrethad*] wreathed Q^{1,2} :
 wretched (misprint) Q^{3,4}.

l. 197, *begin*] beginne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 198, *sprung . . . chin*] spring
 . . . chinne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 199, *and*] (and Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'(' accepted.

l. 200, (*For . . .*) no (in Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 in 4 'hart')—'(' removed, accepted.

l. 201, *thee*] thee Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—
 'thee' accepted.

l. 202, *iollitie*] iolitee Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 203, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 204, *heart*] so Q^{1,2,3} : hart Q⁴.

l. 206, *branches . . . bodie display*]
 braunche . . . body displaie Q^{1,2,3}
 (but 'displaye') : branches . . . body
 display Q⁴—'braunche' accepted.

l. 207, *fwet*] sweete Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 208, *fortune*] Fortune Q^{1,2,3} :
 Q⁴ as 5—cap. F accepted.

And cut of his dayes with vntimely wo,
 Betraying him into the traines of his fo. 210
 Now I a wailefull widow behight,
 Of my old age haue this one delight,
 To fée thée succéede in thy fathers steade,
 And flourish in flowers of lustie heade.
 For euen so thy father his head vpheld,
 And so his hautie hornes did he weld.
 Tho marking him with melting eyes,
 A thirling throb from her heart did arise,
 And interrupted all her other speach,
 With some old sorrow that made a new breach: 220
 Séemed she saw (in the yonglings face)
 The old lineaments of his fathers grace.
 At last her fullein silence she broke,
 And gan his new budded beard to stroke.

l. 209, *cut of his . . . wo*] cutte of
 hys . . . woe Q¹: off his . . . woe
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'woe').

l. 210, *vnto . . . his fo*] into . . .
 hys foe Q^{1,2} (but 'his'): vnto . . .
 traynes . . . his foe Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'foe')—'into' accepted.

l. 211, *wailefull widow*] wayfull
 widdowe Q^{1,2}: wailefull widowe Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 212, *old*] olde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 214, *flourish . . . flowers . . .
 lustie heade*] florish . . . flowres . . .
 lusty head Q^{1,2} (but 'lustie'):
 flourish . . . flowres . . . lusty head
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'florish').

l. 216, *hautie*] hauty Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 218, *thirling throb . . . heart*

. . . *arise*] thrilling throbbe . . .
 hart . . . aryse Q^{1,2}: thrilling
 throbbe . . . heart . . . arise Q³:
 thirling throbbe . . . hart . . . arise
 Q⁴.

l. 219, *speech*] speache Q^{1,2}:
 speache Q³: speech Q⁴.

l. 220, *old sorrow . . . new breach*]
 old sorrowe . . . newe breache Q^{1,2}:
 olde sorowe . . . new breache Q³:
 olde sorow . . . new breach Q⁴.

l. 221, *she saw . . . (in . . . yong-
 lings . . .)*] shee sawe . . . yong-
 lings [in '()'] Q^{1,2} (but 'she'):
 she saw . . . younglinges Q³ (but
 (before 'in'—one only) 4 (but
 'younglings').

l. 222, *old*] old Q¹: olde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 223, *fullein*] solein Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 224, *new*] newe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Kiddie (quoth she) thou kenst the great care,
 I haue of thy health and thy welfare,
 Which many wilde beafts liggen in waite,
 For to intrap in thy tender state :
 But most the Foxe, maister of collusion :
 For he has vowed thy last confusion. 230
 For thy my Kiddie be ruled by me,
 And / neuer giue trust to his trecherie :
 And if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
 Sparre the yate fast, for feare of fraud.
 Ne for all his worst, nor for his best,
 Open the doore at his request.

So schooled the Gate her wanton sonne,
 That answered his mother, all should be done.
 Tho went the pensiuue Damme out of doore,
 And chaunst to stumble at the threshold floore : 240
 Her stumbling step somewhat her amazed,
 (For such, as signes of ill lucke bene dispraised)

- l. 225, *she*] *shee* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 227, *wilde beafts*] *wyld beastes* Q^{1,2}: *wilde beastes* Q^{3,4} (but 'manie').
 l. 228, *intrap*] *entrap* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 229, *Foxe*—no comma] *Fox*, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 230, *vowed*] *voued* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 231, *Kiddle . . . rulal . . . me*] *Kiddie . . . ruld . . . mee* Q^{1,2}: *Kiddie . . . rulde . . . me* Q^{3,4}—'Kiddie' accepted.
 l. 232, *trecherie*:] *trecheree*. Q^{1,2,3}: *trecheree*: Q⁴.
 l. 233, *abroad*] *abroade* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 234, *fast*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Sperre').
 l. 235—no pointing after 'best' in Q¹.
 l. 236, *doore*] *dore* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 237, *goat*] *Gate* Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Gate' accepted, as before.
 l. 238, *answered*] *answerd* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 239, *pensiuue Dame . . . doore*] *penfise . . . Damme . . . dore* Q^{1,2,3} (but 'pensiuue'): *pensiuue Dame . . . dore* Q⁴—'Damme' accepted.
 l. 240, *stumble . . . floore*] *stomble . . . flore* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'flore').
 l. 241, *stumbling step*] *stombling steppe* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'step').
 l. 242, *such*—no comma—*hath bene*] *such*, . . . [no 'hath'] *bene*

Yet forth she yode thereat halfe agast,
 And Kiddie the doore sparred after her fast.
 It was not long, after she was gone,
 But the false Foxe came to the doore anone :
 Not as a Foxe, for then he had be kend,
 But all as a poore pedler he did wend.
 Bearing a trusse of trifles at his backe,
 As belles, and babies, and glasse in his packe. 250
 A Biggen he had got about his braine,
 For in his headpéece he felt a fore paine.
 His hinder héele was wrapt in a clout,
 For with great cold he had got the gout.
 There at the doore he cast me downe his packe,
 And laid him downe, and groned, alacke, alacke.
 Ah deare Lord, and swéete Saint Charitie,
 That some good bodie would once pitie me.
 Well heard Kiddie all this fore constraint,
 And lengd to know the cause of his complaint : 260

- Q^{1,2,3,4} [but (For such,)]—comma and 'bene' accepted, and 'hath' removed.
 l. 243, *she . . . agast*] shee . . . as 5.
 aghast Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 244, *doore sparred*] dore sperred Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 245, *she*] shee Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 246, *doore anone*] dore anone: Q¹ : dore anone, Q^{2,3,4}—: accepted.
 l. 248, *wend*] wend, Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 249, *trifles . . . his*] tryfles . . . hys Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 250, *belles . . . babies . . . his*] bells . . . babes . . . hys Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'his').
 l. 251, *braine*] brayne Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 252, *headpece paine*] headpece payne Q^{1,2} : headpece paine Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 254, *got*] gotte Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 255, *doore his packe*] dore hys pack Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'dore').
 l. 256, *laid . . . alacke, alacke*] layd . . . Alack, Alack Q^{1,2,3} : laide . . . Alack, Alack Q⁴.
 l. 257, *Charitie*] Charitee Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 258, *bodie would . . . me*] body woulde . . . mee Q¹ : body would . . . mee Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 259, *all*] so Q^{1,2,4} : al Q³.

Tho créeping clofe, behinde the Wickets clincke,
Priuily, he péeped, out through a chincke :
Yet not so priuily, but the Foxe him fpied,
For deceitfull meaning is double eied.

Ah good yong maifter (then gan he crie)
Jefus bleffe that fwéet face, I efpie,
And kéepe your corps from the carefull founds
That in my carrion carkas abounds.
The Kidde pitying his heauineffe,
Asked the caufe of his great diftreffe,
And alfo who, and whence that he were.
Tho/he, that had wel ycond his lere,
Thus medled his talke with many a teare,
Sicke, ficke, alas, a litle lacke of dead,
But I be relieued by your beaftlyhead.
A am a poore fhéepe, albe my colour dunne :
For with long trauaile I am brent in the funne.
And if that my Grandfire me faid, be true,
Siker I am very fybbe to you :

270

l. 261, *clofe, behind* . . . *chincke*] clofe behind [no comma] . . . chinck Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'behinde').

l. 262, *Priuily* . . . *chinck*] Preuilie . . . chinck Q¹ : Priuily . . . chinck Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 263, *priuily* (no comma) . . . *fpied*] preuilie . . . fpied: Q¹ : priuily . . . fpied: Q^{2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 264, *eied*] eyed Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 265, *yong* . . . *crie*] young . . . crye Q^{1,2,3} : yong . . . crye Q⁴.

l. 266, *fwet face* (no comma) . . . *fwie*] fwete face, . . . efpie Q^{1,2} : weete face, . . . efpie Q³ : fwet face (no comma) . . . efpie Q⁴—comma accepted.

l. 267, *corps*] corpe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 268, *carkas*] carcas Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 269, *Kidde pitying his*] Kidd pitying hys Q^{1,2,3} (but 'his') : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'pitying').

l. 271, *were*] comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 274, *lacke*] lack Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 275, *beaftly head*] one word in Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—as one word accepted.

l. 276, *A . . . fhéepe . . . colour dunne*] I . . . Sheepe . . . coloure donne Q^{1,2,3} (but 'colour') : Q⁴ as 3 (but 'sheepe').

l. 277, *trauaile . . . funne*] traueile . . . fonne Q^{1,2} : trauaile . . . fonne Q^{3,4}.

l. 278, *faid*] fayd Q^{1,2,3} : faide Q⁴.

l. 279, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

So be your godlyhead do not disdaine, 280

The bafe kinred of fo simple fwaine.

Of mercy and fauour then I you pray,

With your aide to forestall my néere decay.

Tho out of his packe a glasse he tooke :

Wherin while Kiddie vnwares did looke,

He was fo enamoured with the newel,

That nought he déemed deare for the Jewel.

Tho opened he the dore, and in came

The false Foxe, as he were starke lame.

His taile he clapt betwixt his legs twaine, 290

Left he should be descried by his traine.

Being within, the Kidde made him good glée,

All for the loue of the glasse he did sée.

After his cheare the Pedler gan chat,

And tel many lesings of this, and that :

And how he could shew many a fine knacke.

Tho shewed his ware, and opened his packe,

All faue a bell, which he had left behinde

In the basket for the Kidde to finde.

l. 280, *godlyhead do*] goodlihead

doe Q^{1,2}: godlyhead doe Q³: Q⁴

as 5.

l. 282, *mercy*] mercye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}

as 5.

l. 283, *aide . . . forestall*] ayd . . .

forstall Q¹: ayde . . . forestall Q^{2,3}:

Q⁴ as 5.

l. 285, *Kiddie*] kiddie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}

as 5.

l. 286, *enamoured . . . newel*]

enamored . . . newell Q^{1,2}: ena-

moured . . . newell Q^{3,4}.

l. 287, *iewell*] iewel Q^{1,2}: Jewell

Q^{3,4}.

l. 290, *taile . . . twaine*] tayle . . .

twayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 291, *traine*] trayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴

as 5.

l. 294, *cheare*] chere Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 295, *tel*] tell Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 296, *shew . . . knacke*] shewe . . .

knack Q^{1,2}: shew . . . knack Q^{3,4}

(but 'manie').

l. 298, *had . . . behinde*] no 'had'

. . . behind Q¹: had . . . behynde

Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 299, *basket . . . finde*] baf-ket

. . . fynd Q¹: baf-ket . . . fynde Q²:

Q^{3,4} as 5.

Which when the Kidde stouped downe to catch, 300
 He popt him in, and his basket did latch :
 Ne stayed he once, the dore to make fast,
 But ranne away with him in all haft.
 Home when the doubtful Dame had her hide,
 She mought see the dore stand open wide.
 All agast, lowdly she gan to call
 Her Kidde : but he nould answere at all.
 Tho on the flore she saw the marchandise,
 Of which her sonne had set too deare a price.
 What helpe ? her Kidde she knew wel is gone : 310
 She weeped and wailed, and made great mone.
 Such/end had the kidde, for he nould warned be
 Of craft, coloured with simplicitie :
 And such end pardie does all hem remaine,
 That of such falsers friendship bene faine.

Palinode.

Truly *Piers*, thou art beside thy wit,
 Furthest fro the marke, weening it to hit.

- l. 300, *stouped*] stooped Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 301, *basket* *latch*] bas-ket
 . . . latch, Q¹,²: basket . . . latch,
 Q³,⁴.
 l. 303, *away*] awaye Q¹,⁴: Q³,⁴
 as 5.
 l. 304, *doubtful Dame* . . . *hide*]
 doubtfull Damme . . . hyde Q¹,²,³:
 (but 'hide'): Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 305, *wide*] wyde Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 307, 'answere' in Q⁴ only.
 l. 308, *saw* . . . *marchandise*] sawe
 . . . merchandise Q¹,⁴: saw . . . mer-
 chaundise Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 309, *set too deare* . . . *price*] sette
 to deere . . . prife Q¹,² (but 'too') 3:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'to').
 l. 310, *knewe wel is*] knewe well
 was Q¹,²: knew well is Q³,⁴.
 l. 311, *wailed*] wayled Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 as 5.
 l. 312, *kidde*] Kidde Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 313, *craft* (no comma)] craft,
 Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5—comma accepted.
 l. 314, *pardie* . . . *remaine*] perdie
 . . . remayne Q²: pardie . . . remaine
 Q³,⁴ (both 'him').
 l. 315, *faine*] fayne Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 317, *Truly*] so Q¹: Truly Q²,³,⁴.
 l. 318, *hit*] hit, Q¹,²,³,⁴.

Now I pray thée, let me thy tale borrow
 For our fir John, to say to morrow, 320
 At the Kirke, when it is holiday :
 For wel he meanes, but litle can fay.
 But and if Foxes bene so craftie, as so,
 Much néedeth all shepheards him to know.

Piers.

Of their falshood more could I recount,
 But now the bright funne ginneth to difmount :
 And for the deawie night now draw'th nye,
 I hold it best for vs, home to hye.

Palinodes Embleme. 330

Πας μὲν ἄπιστος ἀπιστεῖ.

Piers his Embleme

Τίς δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστω;

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 319, <i>let . . . borrow</i>] lette . . .
borrowe Q ¹ : lette . . . borowe Q ² :
let . . . borowe Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 326, <i>falshood . . . recount</i> ,] falf-
hode . . . recount. Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as
5. |
| l. 320, <i>to morrow</i> ,] to morrowe Q ¹
(no comma): to morrowe. Q ² , ³ : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 327, <i>funne . . . ginneth</i>] Sunne
. . . gynneth Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5 (but
'fonne'). |
| l. 321, <i>Kirke . . . holiday</i>] Kerke
. . . holliday Q ¹ , ² : Kerke . . . holiday
Q ³ , ⁴ . | l. 328, <i>draw'th</i>] doth Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 322, <i>wel . . . say</i> ,] well . . . say.
Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5—period (.) accepted. | l. 329, <i>vs</i> —no comma] vs, Q ¹ , ² , ³ :
Q ⁴ as 5—comma accepted. |
| l. 323, <i>craftie</i>] crafty Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴
as 5. | l. 331, <i>Πας μὲν ἀπίστος ἀπίστω</i>] Πας
μὲν ἀπίστος ἀπίστω. Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴
as 5—Greek characters accepted. |
| l. 324, <i>know</i>] knowe Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴
as 5. | l. 333, <i>Τίς δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστω</i>] Τίς
δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστω; Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5
— <i>ibid.</i> |

GLOSSE.

Thilke, this same moneth. It is applied to the season of the moneth, when al men delight thēfelues with pleafance of fields, and gardens & garments.

Blonket lineries, gray coats.

5

Yclad, arrayed, Y, redoundeth, as before.

In euery where, a strange, yet proper kind of speaking.

Buskets, a diminutiuē. f. little busches of hawthorne.

Kirke, Church. *Queme*, please.

A shole, a multitude, taken of fiſh, wherof ſome going 10 in great companies, are ſaid to ſwim in a ſhole.

Yode, went. *Iouiffaunce*, Ioy. *Swincke*, labour.

Inly, entyrelly. *Faytours*, vagabonds.

Great Pan, is Chriſt, the very God of all ſhepheards, which calleth himſelfe the great and good ſhepherd. 15 The name is moſt rightly (me thinkes) applied to him, for *Pan* ſignifieth all, or omnipotent, which is only the Lord Ieſus. And by that name (as I remember) he is

Gloſſe.—1. 2, *applied*] applyed Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

1. 3, *al men . . . thēfelues*] all menne . . . themſelues Q¹: all men . . . themſelues Q²,³,⁴.

1. 4, *pleafance . . . fields . . . & garments*] pleaſaunce . . . fieldes and Q¹,²,³,⁴.

1. 5, *Blonket . . . coats*] Bloncket . . . coates Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'Blonket').

1. 8, *diminutiue i, . . . hawthorne*] Diminutiue f. . . hawthorne Q¹,²,³,⁴ —'f' accepted.

1. 9, . . . *Church*] church Q¹: Church Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

1. 10, *multitude*—no pointing . . .

fiſh] multitude; . . . fiſhe Q¹: multitude, . . . *fiſhe* Q²,³,⁴—comma accepted.

1. 11, *ſaid . . . ſwim*] ſayde . . . ſwimme Q¹,²,³,⁴.

1. 12, *Iouiffaunce, Ioy. Swincke*] Iouyſſaunce) ioye. Swinck Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but latter two 'Swincke').

1. 13, *entyrelly*] entirely Q¹,²,³,⁴.

1. 14, *Pan*] pan Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

1. 15, *great . . . ſhepherd*] greate . . . ſhepherd Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

1. 16, *applied*] applyed Q¹,²,³,⁴.

1. 17, *all, . . . onely*] all (no comma) . . . onely Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'onely').

called of *Eusebius* in his fifth booke *De preparat. Euange.* who thereof telleth a proper storie to that purpose. 20 Which storie is first recorded of *Plutarch*, in his Booke of the ceasing of / Oracles: and of *Lauatere* translated, in his booke of walking spirits. Who sayth, that about the same time, that our Lorde suffered his most bitter passion, for the redemption of man, certaine persons 25 sayling from Italie to Cyprus, and passing by certaine Iles called *Paxa*, heard a voyce calling aloud *Thamus*, *Thamus*, (now *Thamus* was the name of an Aegyptian, which was Pylote of the ship,) who giuing eare to the crie, was bidden, when he came to *Palodes*, to tell that 30 the great Pan was dead: which hee doubting to doe, yet for that when hee came to *Palodes* there suddenly was such a calme of winde, that the ship stode still in the sea vnmooued, he was forced to crie aloude, that *Pan* was dead: wherewithall there was heard such 35

l. 19, *fifth* . . . *preparat. Euange.*] fite *Preparat. Euang*; Q¹: fifth *Preparat. Euāge.* Q²,³,⁴ (but 'Euange' in 3, 4).

l. 20, *storie*] storye Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 21, *storie* . . . *Booke*] story . . . booke Q¹,³,⁴: storie . . . booke Q².

l. 22, *miracles: and* . . . *Lauatere*] oracles, & . . . *Lauetere* Q¹: Itacles, and . . . *Lauetere* Q²,⁴: Oracles, and . . . *Lauatere* Q³—'Oracles' accepted.

l. 23, *spirits. Who*] sprighites. who Q¹: sprighits. Who Q²,³,⁴.

l. 24, *bitter*] so Q¹,²,³: bitteer Q⁴.

l. 25, *redemption* . . . *certaine persons*] redemption . . . certein passengers Q¹,³,⁴ (but 'certaine'): redemption . . . certeine passengers Q².

l. 26, *certaine*] certain Q¹: certein Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *aloud*] alowde Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 28, *Aegyptian*] Ægyptian Q¹: Aegyptian Q²,³,⁴—'Aegyptian' accepted.

l. 29, *Pylote*] Pilote Q¹,²; Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 30, *crie* . . . *tell*] cry . . . tel Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ ('hee' Q³,⁴).

l. 31, *hee*], he Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *suddenly*], sodeinly Q¹,²: sodeinly Q³,⁴.

l. 33, *ship*] shippe Q¹: so Q²,³,⁴.

l. 34, *vnmooued* . . . *crie aloude*] vnmoued . . . cry alowd Q¹: vnmoued . . . criealowde Q²: vnmooued . . . crie alowde, Q³,⁴.

l. 35, *such*] suche Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

piteous outcries, and dreadfull shrieking, as hath not
 beene the like. By which *Pan*, though of some bee
 vnderstoode the great Sathanas, whose kingdome was
 at that time by Christ conquered, the gates of hell
 broken vp, and death by death deliuered to eternall 40
 death, (for at that time, as hee sayth, all Oracles
 furceased, and enchaunted spirites, that were woont to
 delude the people, thenceforth held their peace :) and
 also at the demaund of the Emperor *Tiberius*, who that
Pan should be, answer was made him by the wifest and 45
 best learned, that it was the sonne of *Mercurie* and
Penelope : yet I thinke it more properly ment of the
 death of Christ, the only and verie *Pan*, then suffering
 for his flocke.

I as I am, feemeth to imitate the common prouerbe, 50
Malim inuidere mihi omnes, quàm miseres cere.

Nas, is a fyncope, for nehas, or has not : as nould
 for would not.

Tho with them, doth imitate the Epitaph of the

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 36, <i>outcries</i>] outcryes Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 45, <i>answer</i>] answere Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 37, <i>bee</i> . . . <i>which</i> . . . <i>bee</i>] bene . . . whych . . . be Q ^{1,2,3} (but 'which' in 2, 3, 4). | l. 47, <i>thinke</i> . . . <i>ment</i>] think . . . meant Q ¹ : thinke . . . meant Q ² : Q ^{2,4} as 5. |
| l. 38, <i>Sathanas</i> . . . <i>was at</i>] Sathanas . . . at . . . was Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 48, <i>only</i> . . . <i>verie</i>] onely . . . very Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 41, <i>hee</i>] he Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 49, <i>flocke</i>] flock Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 42, <i>spirites</i> . . . <i>woont</i>] spirits . . . wont Q ¹ : spirites . . . wont Q ^{2,3,4} . | l. 50, <i>proerbe</i>] prouerb Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 43, <i>people</i> —no comma— <i>their</i> . . . <i>and</i>] people, . . . theyr . . . & Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but comma)—comma accepted. | l. 51, <i>inuidere</i> . . . <i>miseres cere</i>] Inuidere . . . miseres cere Q ¹ : Inuidere . . . miseres cere Q ^{2,4} : Q ³ as 5. |
| l. 44, <i>Emperor</i>] Emperoure Q ¹ : Emperour Q ^{2,3,4} . | l. 54, <i>Epitaph</i>] Epitaphe Q ^{1,2,4} : Q ³ as 5. |

ryotous king Sardanapalus, which he caused to be 55
written on his tombe in Greeke: which verses be thus
translated by *Tullie*.

„*Hæc habui quæ edi, quæque exaturata libido*
„*Hausit, at illa manent multa ac præclara relicta.*

Which may thus be turned into English. 60

„All that I eat did I ioy, and all that I greedily gorged:
„As for those many goodly matters left I for others.

Much like the Epitaph of a good old Earle of Deuon-
shire, which though much more wisedome bewrayeth
then Sardanapalus, yet hath a smacke of his sensuall 65
delights and beaftlineffe: the rimes be these:

„Ho, ho, who lies here?
„I the good Earle of Deuonshire,
„And Mauld my wife that was full deare:
„We liued together lv. yeare. 70
„That we spent, we had:
„That we gaue, we haue:
„That/we left, we lost.

Algrind, the name of a shepheard.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 55, <i>which he</i>] whych—no 'he'
Q ^{1,2,3,4} : which hee Q ² . | l. 68, <i>Earle . . . Deuonshire</i>] Erle
Deuonshire Q ¹ : Erle . . . Deuon-
shire Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| l. 57, <i>Tullie</i>] so Q ^{1,2} : Tulli Q ^{3,4} . | l. 69, <i>Mauld . . . full deare</i> :]
Maulde . . . ful deare, Q ^{1,2} (but
'full'): Maulde . . . full deare Q ^{3,4}
(but 'wyfe'). |
| l. 60, <i>Which</i>] which Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 70, <i>liued</i>] so Q ¹ : lyued Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| l. 61, <i>eat . . . ioy</i>] eate . . . ioye
Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'ioy'). | l. 71, <i>spent</i> —no comma] spent. Q ^{1,2,3,4}
(but 3, 4 'wee')—comma accepted. |
| l. 63, <i>old</i>] olde Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 72, <i>we</i>] so Q ^{1,2} : wee Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 64, <i>bewrayeth</i>] bewraieth Q ¹ :
Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 73, <i>left</i>] lefte Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 66, <i>delights . . . beaftlineffe</i> ,]
delights . . . beaftlineffe. Q ¹ : Q ²
as 5: Q ^{3,4} as 1, but comma. | l. 74, <i>Algrind</i>] Algrim Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 67, <i>ho</i> (2nd)] Ho, Ho Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | |

Men of the lay, Lay men. *Enanter*, least that. 75
Souenance, remembrance.

Miscreance, dispaire, or misbeleefe.

Chenufaunce, sometime of Chaucer vsed for gaine :
 sometime of other for spoile, or bootie, or enterprife, and
 sometime for chiefedome. 80

Pau himselfe, God, according as is said in Deutero-
 nomie, that in diuision of the land of *Canaan*, to the tribe
 of *Leui*, no portion of heritage should be allotted, for
 God himselfe was their inheritance.

Some gan, ment of the pope, and his antechristian 85
 prelates, which vsurpe a tyrannicall dominion in the
 Church, and with Peters counterfeit keyes, open a
 wide gate to all wickednesse and insolent gouernment.
 Nought here spoken, as of purpose to denie fatherly
 rule and gouernance (as some maliciously of late 90
 haue done, to the great vnrest and hinderance of the

l. 75, *lay* (1st)] Lay Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 76, *Souenance*, remembrance]
 Souenance, remembraunce Q¹,²,³;
 Souenance . . . remembrance Q¹.

l. 77, *Miscreance*, dispaire, . . .
misbeleefe] Miscreaunce, despeire . . .
 misbeliefe Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'dispaire')—
 'dispaire' accepted.

l. 79, *spoile*] spoyle Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 80, *chiefedome*] chiefdome Q¹,²;
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 81, *said*] sayd Q¹,⁴; Q²,³ as 5.

l. 82, *that . . . land*] That . . .
 lande Q¹: That . . . land Q²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 83, *Leui*] Leuie Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 84, *there inheritance*] their in-
 heritaunce Q¹,²,³: himself . . . in-
 heritaunce Q⁴—'their' accepted.

l. 85, *ment . . . pope . . . anti-
 christian*] meant . . . Pope . . .
 Antichristian Q¹,² (but 'ant'): Q³,⁴:
 Q¹,²: but 'ment' and 'and.'

l. 86, *tyranicall*] tyranical Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 87, *Church . . . counterfeit*]
 Churche . . . counterfet Q¹,² (but
 'Church'): Church . . . counterfeit
 Q³,⁴.

l. 88, *all wickednesse*] al wicked-
 nesse Q¹,²: all wickednes Q³,⁴.

l. 89, *denie*] deny Q¹: Q²,³,⁴.

l. 90, *gouernance . . . maliciously*]
 gouernaunce . . . malitiously Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 91, *vnrest . . . hinderance . . .
 Church*] vnreste . . . hinderaunce
 . . . Churche Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but
 'hinderaunce').

Church) but to display the pride & disorder of such, as in stead of feeding their sheep in deed feed of their sheepe.

Sourse, wellspring and originall.

95

Borrow, pledge or suretie.

The Giant, is the great Atlas, whom the poets feigne to be a huge Giant, that beareth heauen on his shoulders : being in deed a maruellous high mountain in Mauritania, that now is Barbarie, which to mans seeming pearceth 100 the cloudes, and seemeth to touch the heauens. Other thinke, and they not amisse, that this fable was ment of one Atlas king of the same Countrey, (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde 105 out the hidden courses of the starres, by an excellent

l. 92, *display* . . . & . . . *stead*] displaye . . . and . . . steede Q^{2,3,4} (but 'and').

l. 93, *sheep in deed feed* . . . *their*] sheepe indeede feede . . . theyr Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'their').

l. 95, *wellspring*] welspring Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 96, *Borrow* . . . *suretie*] Borrowe . . . suertie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 97, *Giant* . . . *poets feigne*] Geaunte . . . poetes feign Q¹; Geaunte . . . Poets feigne Q²; Giaunte . . . Poets fayne Q³; Giaunt . . . Poets fayne Q⁴.

l. 98, *Giant* . . . *heauen*] geaunt . . . Heauen Q¹; Geaunt . . . Heauen Q²; Giaunt . . . Heauen Q^{3,4}.

l. 99, *in deed* . . . *maruellous high mountain*] in deede . . . merueilous highe mountaine Q^{1,2}; in deede . . .

meruaylous high mountaine Q³; 'in deede a maruaylous high mountaine Q⁴.

l. 100, *pearceth*] perceth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 101, *touch*] so Q^{1,2}; touche Q^{3,4} ('&' in 2).

l. 102, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 103, *Countrey, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde out the hidden courses of*] countreye (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes say) did fyrst fynd out the hidden courses of Q¹: countrey, (of whō may be, that that hill had his dominatiō) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes say) did first fynd out the hidden courses of Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—the omitted clause of Q^{1,2} accepted.

imagination, wherefore the poets feigned, that hee
sustained the firmament on his shoulders: Many other
coniectures needlesse be tolde hereof.

Warke, worke. Encheafon, cause, occasion. 110

Dear borow, that is our Sauour, the cōmon pledge
of al mens detts to death. Wyten, blame.

Nought seemeth, is vnseemly. Conteck, strife, contention.

Her, their, as vseth Chaucer. Han, for haue.

Sam, together. 115

This tale is much like that in Æsops fables, but the
Catastrophe and ende is farre different. By the Kidde
may bee vnderstoode the simple sort of the faithfull and
true Christians. By his damme Christ, that hath al-
readie with carefull watch-words (as here doth the Gote) 120
warned his little ones, to beware of such doubling deceit.
By the Fox, the false and faithlesse papists, to whom is
no credit to be giuen, nor felowship to be vsed.

l. 107, *wherefore*] so Q¹,²,⁴: where-
fore Q³.

ib., *poets feigned* . . . *hee sus-
tained* . . . *his*] *poetes feigned* . . .
he susteyned . . . hys Q¹: Poets
feigned . . . susteyned . . . his Q²: Poets
fayned . . . he sustayned . . . his Q³,⁴.

l. 109, *needlesse* . . . *tolde*] neede-
lesse . . . told Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 111, *Dear* . . . *Sauour* . . .
cōmon] Deare sauour . . . commen
Q¹: Deare . . . Sauour . . . com-
men Q²: Deare . . . Sauour . . .
common Q³,⁴.

l. 112, *al* . . . *detts*] all . . . debts
Q¹,²,⁴: all . . . debtes Q³.

l. 113, *vnseemly* . . . *strife*,] vn-
seemely, strife (no comma) Q¹,²,³
(but comma) Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *their*] theyr Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *together*] together Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 117, *and ende*] and end Q¹,²,⁴:
& end Q³.

l. 118, *sort* . . . *faithfull*] sorte
. . . faythfull Q¹: sorte . . . faithfull
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 119, *his damme Christ*] hys dame
Christe Q¹: his dame Christ Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 120, *watch-words* . . . *here* . . .
Gote] watche-words . . . heere . . .
gote Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 121, *her*] his Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—
'his' accepted.

l. 122, *Fox* . . . *papistes*] Foxe . . .
Papistes Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 123, *felowship*] fellowshipp Q¹,²
fellowship Q³,⁴.

The Gate, the Gote: Northrenly spoken, to turne O
into A. *Yode*, went, aforefaid. 125

Shee fet, A figure called *Fictio*, which vseth to attribute reasonable actions, and speeches, to vnreasonable creatures.

The / blossomes of lust, be the yong and mossie haire, which then beginne to sprout and shoote forth, when 130
lustfull heat beginneth to kindle.

And with, a very poeticall παθός.

Orphane, a yongling or pupill, that needeth a tutor or gouvernour.

That word, a patheticall parenthefis, to encrease a 135
carefull Hyperbaton.

The braunch, of the fathers bodie, is the childe.

For euen so, alluded to the saying of Andromache to Ascanius in Virgil.

Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat. 140

A thrilling throb, a pearcing figh. *Liggen*, lie.

Maister of collusion, f. coloured guile, because the
Foxe of all beasts is most wilie and craftie.

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 124. <i>Gate</i> . . . Northrenly] gate | ling . . . Tutour Q ¹ ; youngling . . . |
| . . . Northernly Q ¹ : gate . . . | tutour Q ² : youngling . . . tutor Q ² , ⁴ . |
| Northernly Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 137, <i>bodie</i> . . . <i>childe</i>] body . . . |
| l. 125, <i>aforefaid</i>] afforesayd Q ¹ , ² ; | child Q ¹ , ² ; body . . . childe Q ² , ⁴ . |
| aforesayd Q ² , ⁴ . | l. 138, <i>alluded</i>] Alluded Q ¹ , ² ; |
| l. 127, '&' in Q ² . | Q ² , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 129, <i>blossomes</i> . . . <i>yong</i> . . . | l. 139, <i>Virgil</i>] Virgile Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ |
| <i>haire</i>] bloofmes . . . young . . . | as 5. |
| heares Q ¹ , ² , (but '&'): bloofmes . . . | l. 141, <i>figh</i> . . . <i>lie</i>] fighe . . . lye |
| moffy hayres Q ² , ⁴ . | Q ¹ , ² : fith . . . lye Q ² , ⁴ . |
| l. 130, <i>beginne</i>] begin Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ ; Q ² as 5. | l. 142, <i>i</i>] f Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —'f' accepted. |
| l. 131, <i>heat</i>] heate Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 143, <i>beasts</i> . . . <i>wilie and craftie</i>] |
| l. 132, <i>Pathos</i>] παθός Q ¹ , ² , ³ ; Pat- | beasts . . . wily & crafty Q ¹ : beastes |
| dos (misprint) Q ⁴ —Greek accepted. | . . . wily and craftie Q ² : beastes . . . |
| l. 133, <i>yongling</i> . . . <i>tutor</i>] young- | wily and craftye Q ² , ⁴ . |

Sparre the yate, shut the doore.

For *such*, the Gotes stumbling is here noted as an 145
euil signe. The like to be marked in all histories:
and that not the least of the Lorde Hastings in King
Richard the third his daies. For beside his daungerous
dreame (which was a shrewd prophesie of his mishap
that folowed) it is said, that in the morning riding 150
toward the tower of London, there to sit upon matters
of counsell, his horse stumbled twise or thrise by the
way: which of some that riding with him in his
company, were priuy to his neare destinie, was secretly
marked, and afterward noted for memorie of his great 155
mishap that ensued. For being then as merrie as man
might be, & least doubting any mortal danger, he was
within two houres after, of the tyrant put to a shamfull
death.

l. 144, *Sparre* . . . *doore*] *Sperre*
 . . . *dore* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 145, *the* . . . *stumbling*] *The* . . .
 stombling Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 146, *be*] so Q^{1,2}: bee Q^{3,4}.

l. 147, *least* . . . *Hastings* . . .
 King] *leaste* . . . *Hastinges* . . .
 king Q^{1,2} (but 'least'): *least* . . .
 Hastings . . . king Q^{3,4}.

l. 148, *Richard* *daies*] *Rycharde* . . . *dayes* Q¹: *Richarde*
 . . . *daies* Q²: *Richarde* . . . *dayes*
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 149, *which* . . . *shrewd prophesie*] *whiche* . . . *shrewe prophesie* Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} (but 'prophesie').

l. 150, *said* . . . *riding*] *sayd* . . .
 ryding Q¹: *sayd* . . . *riding* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 151, *fit*] *fitte* Q¹] Q^{2,3,4} (but
 'towre' 3, 4).

l. 152, *stumbled*] *stombled* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 153, *riding* . . . *him*] *ryding*

. . . *hym* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 154, *priuy* . . . *neare destinie*] *priuie* . . . *neere*
 (no comma)] *destenie*, Q¹: *priuie* . . . *neere*
 destenie Q²: *priuie* . . . *neere*
 desteny Q^{3,4}.

l. 155, '&' in Q² only.

l. 156, *merrie*] *merye* Q¹: *merie*
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 157, *&* . . . *mortal danger*] and
 . . . *mortall daunger* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 '&' in 2).

l. 158, *houres* . . . *tyrant* . . .
 shamfull] *howres* . . . *Tyranne* . . .
 shamefull Q¹: *howres* . . . *Tyraunt*
 . . . *shamefull* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 159, *death*] *deathe* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

As belles, by such trifles are noted, the reliques and 160
rags of popish superstition, which put no small religion
in Belles, and babies, f. Idoles, and glasse, f. Paxes, and
such like trumperies.

Great cold, for they boast much of their outward
patience, and voluntary sufferance, as a worke of merit, 165
and holy humbleness.

Sweet S. Charitie, the Catholiques common othe, and
onely speech, to haue charitie alwayes in their mouth, and
sometime in their outward actions, but neuer inwardly
in faith and godly zeale. 170

Clincke, a keyhole : whose diminutue is clicket, vfed
of *Chaucer* for a key. *Stounds*, fittes : aforefaid.

His lere, his lesson. *Medled*, mingled.

Beastlihead, agreeing to the person of a beast.

Sibbe, of kinne. *Newell*, a newe thing. 175

To forestall, to preuent. *Glee*, cheare : aforefaid.

l. 161, *rags* . . . *small*] ragges . . .
fmal Q^{1,2} : ragges . . . fmall Q^{3,4}.

l. 162, *Belles*, . . . *babies* i. . . .
Idoles,] Belles : . . . Babies. f. . . .
Idoles : Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'f')—
'f' accepted.

l. 163, *like*] lyke Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 164, *cold, for*] cold.) For Q^{1,2} :
colde, for Q^{3,4} ('outwarde' in Q⁴).

l. 165, *voluntary sufferance*
merit] voluntarie sufferance
merite Q¹ : voluntarie sufferance
. . . merite Q^{2,3,4} (but comma
after 'voluntarie').

l. 167, *Sweet . . . the . . . common*]
Sweete . . . The . . . comen Q^{1,2}
(but 'commen') : Q^{3,4} as 5 (but
'Sweete').

l. 168, *charitie*] charitye Q¹ : Q²
as 5 : charity Q^{3,4}.

l. 169, *actions*] Actions Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 170, *faith*] fayth Q^{1,2,3,4} (but '&'
in 3, 4).

l. 171, *whose*] Whose Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 172, *key* . . . *Stounds* . . . *afore-*
faid] Key . . . Stoundes . . . afore-
fayd Q¹ : Key . . . Stoundes . . .
aforefaid Q² : key . . . Stoundes . . .
aforefaide Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *Beastlihead, a greeting*]
Beastlihead.) agreeing Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5
—'agreeing' accepted.

l. 175, *Sibbe a kinne newe*] Sibbe.)
of kynne newe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4
'new')—'of' accepted.

l. 176, *preuent* . . . *cheare*; *afore-*

Deare a price, his life, which he lost for those toyes.

Such end, is an Epiphonema, or rather the moral of the whole tale, whose purpose is to warn the protestant to beware, how he giueth credit to the vnfaithfull 180 Catholique: wherof we haue dayly proofes sufficient, but one most famous of all, practised of late yeares in Fraunce by Charles the ninth.

Faine, glad or desirous.

Our / fir Iohn, a Popish priest, A saying fit for the 185 grosnesse of a shepheard, but spoken to taunte vnlearned priests.

Dismount, descend or set. *Nye*, draweth neere.

Embleme.

Both these Emblemes make one whole Hexametre. 190 The first spoken of Palinode, as in reproach of them that be distrustfull, is a peece of Theognis verse, intend-

said] præuent . . . chere, afforedayde
Q¹: preuent . . . chere . . . affore-
dayde Q²: preuent . . . cheare . . .
aforedayd Q³,⁴.

l. 177, *life* (no comma)] lyfe,
Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('hee' 3, 4)—comma ac-
cepted.

l. 178, *end* . . . *moral*] ende . . .
morall Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 4 'end').

l. 179, *warn* . . . *protestant*] warne
. . . protestaunt Q¹,²: warne . . .
protestant Q³,⁴.

l. 180, *to beware how* . . . *giueth*
credit . . . *vnfaithfull*] (no 'to') be-
ware howe . . . geueth credit . . .
vnfaythfull Q¹: (no 'to') beware,
howe . . . geueth credite . . . vnfaith-
full Q²,³ (but 'hee'): 4 as 2, 3 (but
how').

l. 181, *we*] so Q¹,²: wee Q³,⁴.

l. 182, *most* . . . *late yeares by*
moste . . . Late yeares in Fraunce by
Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'yeeres'—'in
Fraunce' accepted).

l. 183, *ninth*] nyenth Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 184, *faine, glad* . . . *desirous*] fayne, gladde . . . defyrus Q¹,²,³,⁴
(but 'desirous') 4).

l. 185, *Popish*] Popishe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
as 5.

l. 186, *grosnesse*] grosenesse Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 187, *priests*] Priestes Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 188, *descend* . . . *neere*] descende
. . . nere Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 191, *Palinode* . . . *reproach* . . .
them (no comma)] Palinodie . . .
reproche . . . them, Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 192, *be*] so Q¹: bee Q²,³,⁴.

ing, that who doth most mistrust is most false. For such
experience in falshood, breedeth mistrust in the minde,
thinking no lesse guile to lurke in others, then in himselfe. 195
But Piers thereto strongly replieth with an other peece
of the same verfe, faying as in his former fable, what
faith then is there in the faithlesse? For if faith be
the ground of Religion, which faith they daily false,
what hold then is there of their religion? And this 200
is all that they say.

l. 194, *falsehood . . . minde*] false-
hood . . . mynd Q¹: falsehood . . .
minde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 195, *himselfe*] hymselfe Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 196, *replieth*] replyeth Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 198, *faith . . . faithlesse . . .*
faith] fayth . . . faythlesse . . . fayth
Q^{1,3}: fayth . . . faithlesse . . . faith
Q²: faith . . . faythlesse . . . fayth
Q⁴.

l. 199, *Religion . . . faith . . . daily*] religion . . . fayth . . . dayly Q^{1,2,3,4}:
religion . . . faith . . . dayly Q² (but
'grounde').

l. 200, *hold is . . . their . . . this*] hold then is . . . theyr . . . thys Q^{1,2,3,4}
(but 'their . . . this')—'then' ac-
cepted.

l. 201, *say*] saye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.



June.

Aegloga Sexta.

ARGUMENT.

*THIS Aeglogue is whollie vowed to the complaining
of Collins ill successe in his loue. For being (as is 5
afore said) enamoured of a country lasse Rosalinde, and
hauing (as seemeth) found place in her heart, he lamenteth
to his deare friend Hobbinoll, that he is now forsaken
vnfaithfully, and in his steed Menalcas, another shepheard
receiued disloyallie. And this is the whole Argument of 10
this Aeglogue.*

Heading—June] June Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Argument.—l. 4, *whollie* . . . *com-
plaining*] wholly . . . complayning
Q¹,²: whollie . . . complayninge Q³,⁴.

l. 5, *Collins*] Collins Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 6, *country* . . . *Rosalinde*] Country . . . Rosalind Q¹,²: Countrye
. . . Rosalind Q³,⁴ ('enamored' in
2, 3, 4).

l. 7, *found*] founde Q¹,²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 8, *friend* . . . *nowe*] frend . . .
nowe (Q¹: Q² as 5: friende . . .
nowe Q³: hee . . . frinde . . . hee
. . . nowe Q⁴.

l. 9, *steed*] steede (no comma)
Q¹,²,⁴: steade Q³.

l. 10, *disloyallie*] disloyally Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

Hobbinoll. / Colin Clout.

LO *Colin*, here the place, whose pleasant fight
 From other shades hath weand my wandring minde,
 Tell me, what wants me here, to worke delight?
 The simple aire, the gentle warbling winde,
 So calme, so coole, as no where else I finde:
 The grassie ground with daintie Dayfies dight,
 The Bramble bush, where Birds of every kinde
 To the waters fall their tunes attemper right.

Colin.

10

O happie *Hobbinoll*, I bleffe thy state,
 That Paradife hast found, which *Adam* lost.
 Here wander may thy flocke early or late,
 Withouten dread of Wolues to bene ytoft:
 Thy louely layes here maist thou fréely bofte,
 But I vnhappy man, whom cruel fate,

- Poem.*—l. 1, *Hobbinoll* . . . *Clout.*] HOBBINOL . . . Cloute Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 2, *Colin* . . . *pleasant*] Collin . . . pleasaunt Q¹: Colin . . . pleasaunt Q²: Colin . . . pleasaunt Q^{3,4}.
 l. 3, *hast* . . . *minde*] hath . . . mynde Q^{1,2}: hath . . . minde Q^{3,4}: —‘hath’ accepted.
 l. 4, *delight*] delyte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 5, *aire* . . . *winde*] ayre . . . wynde Q^{1,2}: ayre . . . winde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 6, *finde*] fynde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 7, *grassie* . . . *daintie*] grassye . . . daintye Q¹: grassye . . . daintie Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but ‘grounde’ 3, 4).
 l. 8, *Birds* . . . *every kinde*] Byrds . . . euery kynde Q^{1,2}: Byrdes . . . euery kinde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 10, *Colin*] Collin Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 11, *happie*] happy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 12, *found* (no comma)] found . . . whych . . . lost. Q^{1,2} (but ‘which’): founde, which . . . lost. Q³: Q⁴ as 5 —comma and period accepted.
 l. 13, *flocke* . . . *or early*] flock . . . no ‘or’ (1st) early Q^{1,2,3}: —‘or’ removed.
 l. 14, *dread*] dreade Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 15, *maist* . . . *bofte*] mayst . . . bofte. Q^{1,2,3,4} (but . in 3, 4).
 l. 16, *vnhappy* . . . *cruel*] vnhappy . . . cruell Q^{1,2}: vnhappy . . . cruell Q^{3,4}.

And angry Gods pursue from coste to coste,
Can no where finde, to shroude my lucklesse pate.

Hobbinoll.

Then if by me thou list aduised be 20
Forfake thy soyle, that so doth thee bewitch;
Leaue me those hilles, where harbrough nis to see,
Nor holy-bush, nor brere, nor winding witch.
And to the dales resort, where shepheards ritch,
And fruitfull flocks bene euery where to see:
Here no night Rauenes lodge more black then pitch,
Nor eluish ghosts, nor gastly Owles do see.
But friendly Faeries, met with many Graces,
And lightfoote Nymphs can chase the lingring night,
With Heydeguyes, and trimly trodden traces, 30
Whilst sisters nyne, which dwel on *Parnasse* hight,
Do make them musick, for their more delight:
And *Pan* himselte to kisse their cristall faces,
Wil pype and daunce, when *Phæbe* shineth bright:
Such pierlesse pleasures haue we in these places.

- l. 17, *angry*] so Q^{1,2}: angrie Q^{3,4}.
l. 18, *no where finde*] nowhere fynd,
Q¹: no where fynd, Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—
'shrouder' all the 4tos—'shoude' ac-
cepted from 1611.
l. 20, *be*] so Q¹: bee Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 21, *thy*] the Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 22, *see*—no comma] see, Q^{1,2,3,4}
—comma accepted.
l. 23, *holy-bush* . . . *witch*] holybush
. . . wiche Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 24, *shepheards*] shipheards Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 25, *fruitfull* . . . *see*] fructfull . . .
see Q^{1,2,3,4} (but only 1 'fructfull').
l. 26, *Rauen* . . . *pitch*] Rauene
. . . pitche Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'Rauenes.'
1611, accepted.
l. 27, *Owles doe*] owles doe Q^{1,2}:
Owles doe, Q^{3,4}.
l. 28, *friendly*] frendly Q^{1,2}: Q³
as 5: frindly Q⁴.
l. 29, *Nymphs* . . . *chase*] Nymphes
. . . chace Q^{1,2}: Nymphes . . . chase (Q^{3,4}).
l. 30, *Heydeguyes*] Heydeguyes
Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Heydeguyes' accepted.
l. 31, *dwell*] dwell Q^{1,2,3,4} (3, 4
'Pernasse').
l. 32, *Do*] Doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 33, *christall*] cristall Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 34, *Will*] Will Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 35, *we*] so Q^{1,2}: wee Q^{3,4}.

Colin.

And I, whilst youth, and course of carelesse yéeres,
 Did let me walke withouten lincks of loue,
 In / such delights did ioy amongst my péeres :
 But ryper age such pleasures doth reprooue, 40
 My fanfie eke from former follies mooue
 To stayd steps, for time in passing weares
 (As garments doen, which wexen old aboue)
 And draweth new delights with hoarie haieres.

Tho couth I finge of loue, and tune my pype
 Vnto my plaintiue pleas in verses made :
 Tho would I seeke for Quéene apples vnrype,
 To giue my *Rosalinde*, and in Sommer shade
 Dight gaudie Girlands, was my common trade,
 To crowne her golden locks : but yéeres more rype, 50
 And losse of her, whose loue as life I wayde,
 Those weary wanton toyes away did wype.

Hobbinoll.

Colin, to heare thy rymes and roundelayes,
 Which thou were wont on wasteful hils to finge,

l. 36, *Colin*—dropped in Q⁸: restored from Q^{1,2,3,4}, but spelled 'Collin' in all.

l. 37, *whilst*] whilst Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 38, *me*] so Q^{1,2}: mee Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *reprooue*] reproue Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 41, *fanfie* . . . *mooue*] fancye . . . moue Q¹: fanfie . . . moue Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, comma (,) inserted after *steps*.

l. 43, *old*] so Q^{1,2}: olde Q^{3,4}.

l. 44, *new delights* . . . *hoarie haieres*] newe delightes . . . hoary heares Q¹: newe delights . . . hoarie heares Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 48, *Rosalinde*] *Rosalind* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *gaudie* . . . *common*] gaudy . . . comen Q¹: gaudie . . . comen Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *locks*:] locks, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 51, *lyfe* . . . *wayde*] lyfe . . . wayd Q^{1,2}: lyfe . . . wayde Q^{3,4}.

l. 54, *wastefull hils* . . . *finge*] wastfull hylls . . . finge Q¹: wastfull

I more delight, then larke in Sommer dayes :
 Whose Eccho made the neighbour groues to ring,
 And taught the byrds, which in the lower spring
 Did shroude in shady leaues from funny rayes,
 Frame to thy songe their chéerful cheriping, 60
 Or holde their peace, for shame of thy swéete layes.

I sawe *Calliope* with Muses moe,
 Soone as thy Oaten pype began to founde,
 Their yuorie Luites and Tamburins forgæ :
 And from the fountaine, where they sat arounde,
 Renne after hastilie thy siluer founde.
 But when they came, wher thou thy skil didst showe,
 They drawe aback, as halfe with shame confounde,
 Shepheard to féé, them in their art out-goe.

hilles . . . finge Q² : wastefull hilles
 . . . finge Q²,⁴ (but 'fing').

l. 57, *Eccho* . . . *neighbour*] Echo
 . . . neyghbour Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *byrds*] so Q¹,² : byrdes
 Q³,⁴.

l. 59, *funny*] sonny Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 60, *cheerful*] chereful Q¹ : chere-
 full Q² : cheerefull Q³,⁴.

l. 61, *holde their* . . . *swéete*] hold
 theyr . . . swete Q¹ : hold their . . .
 swéete Q² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 62, *with*] wyth Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as
 5.

l. 63, *the* . . . *founde*] thy . . .
 found Q¹ : the . . . found Q² : Q³,⁴
 as 5—'thy accepted (small 'o' in
 oaten in 1, 2).

l. 64, *Their yuorie Luites* . . .

Timburins] Theyr yuory Luytes . . .
 Tamburins Q¹,² (but 'Their') : Their
 yuory Luites . . . Tamburines Q³ :
 Their yuory Luites . . . Timburins
 Q⁴—'Tam^hurins' accepted.

l. 65, *arounde*] so Q¹,³,⁴ : around
 Q².

l. 66, *hastilie* . . . *founde*] hastily
 . . . found Q¹,² : hastily . . . founde
 Q³,⁴.

l. 67, *skil*] skill Q¹,²,³,⁴—'where'
 in all the four 4tos.

l. 68, *drawe aback* . . . *confounde*] drewe
 abacke . . . confound Q¹,²,⁴
 (but 3 'confounde') : Q³ as 5 (but
 'abacke').

l. 69, *their art* . . . *out-goe*] theyr
 art . . . outgoe Q¹ : their arte . . .
 outgoe Q² : their arte . . . out-goe
 Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

Colin.

70

Of Muses *Hobbinoll*, I conne no skill,
 For they bene daughters of the highest *Ioue*,
 And holden scorne of homely shepheards quill :
 For sith I heard, that *Pan* with *Phæbus* stroue,
 Which him to much rebuke and daunger droue.
 I neuer lift prefume to *Parnasse* hill,
 But / pyping low in shade of lowlie groue,
 I plaie to please my selfe, al be it ill.

Nought weigh I, who my fong doth praise or blame,
 Ne striue to winne renowne, or passe the rest : 80
 With shepheard fittes not, followe flying fame :
 But féede his flocke in fields, where falls hem best.
 I wote my rymes bene rough, and rudely drest,
 The fitter they, my careful case to frame :
 Enough is me to paint out my vnrest,
 And poure my piteous complaints out in the fame.

- l. 70, *Colin*] Collin Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 71, *Hobbinoll* . . . *skill*,] Hobbinol . . . skill: Q¹: Q²,³ as 5, but (:): Q¹ as 5.
 l. 72, *highest*] hygheft Q¹: Q²,³ as 5, but 2 misprinted 'daughter': Q¹ highest.
 l. 73, *quill*:] quill. Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ comma (.).
 l. 74, *daunger* . . . *droue*.] Daunger droue: Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 1, 2, 3, but comma.
 l. 76, *lift* . . . *hill*] lyft . . . hyll Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.
 l. 77, *low* . . . *lowly*] lowe . . . lowly Q¹,²: low . . . lowlie Q²,³.
 l. 78, *plaie* . . . *al*] play . . . all Q¹,²: plaie . . . all bee Q²,³.
 l. 79, *praise*] prayse Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 80, *winne*, *renowne*.] no comma after 'winne' in Q¹,²,³: 'winnes, renowne, Q⁴—comma removed, as in Q¹,²,³, accepted.
 l. 81, *flowing*] followe Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.
 l. 82, *fields*] so Q¹,²: fieldes Q²,³,⁴ (but comma after 'best' in Q²,³).
 l. 83, *drest*,] drest: Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 84, *fitter*] fyttter Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.
 l. 85, *me*] so Q¹,²: mee Q²,³.
 l. 86, *poure* . . . *plaints*] poore . . . plaints Q¹: Q² as 5: poore . . . plaintes Q²,³.

The God of shepheards *Tityrus* is dead,
 Who taught me homely, as I can, to make :
 He, whilst he liued, was the soueraigne head
 Of shepheards all, that bene with loue ytake. 90
 Well couth he waile his woes, and lightly flake
 The flames, which loue within his heart had bredde,
 And tel vs mery tales, to kéepe vs wake,
 The while our shéepe about vs safely fedde.
 Nowe dead he is, and lyeth wrapt in lead,
 (O why should death on hym such outrage showe ?)
 And all hys passing skil with him is fledde,
 The same whereof doth dayly greater growe.
 But if on me some little drops would flowe,
 Of that the spring was in his learned hedde, 100
 I soone would learne these woods, to wayle my woe,
 And teache the trees, their trickling teares to shedde.
 Then should my plaints, causde of discourtesée,
 As messengers of all my plainful plight,
 Fly to my loue, where euer that she bée,
 And pearce her heart with point of worthie wight :

l. 88, *me*] so Q¹,² : mee Q³,⁴.
 l. 89, *He* . . . *he*] so Q¹ : Hee . . .
 hee Q²,³,⁴ (but 'Hee : . . . hee').

l. 90, *ytake*] ytake : Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 91, *waile his woes*] wayle hys
 Woes Q¹ : waile his Woes : Q² : Q³,⁴
 as 5 (but 'hee').

l. 92, *bredde*] bredd Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 93, *tel*] tell Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but latter
 two 'merry').

ll. 95-102, restored from Q¹, being
 by a singular misadventure dropped
 from Q².

l. 95, *he*] so Q² : hee Q³,⁴.

l. 97, *hys* . . . *skil*] his Q²,³,⁴.

l. 99, *me*] so Q² : mee Q³,⁴.

l. 101, *woods*] words Q² : Q³,⁴ as 5
 (but 3, 4 'waile').

l. 103, *caufde* . . . *discourtesee*] caufd
 . . . discourtesee Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5 (bu
 'plaintes').

l. 104, no 'all' . . . *painful*] all
 . . . painfull Q¹ : (no 'all') . . . plain-
 full Q² : (no 'all') . . . plainefull Q³,⁴
 — 'all' and 'plainful' accepted.

l. 105, *Fly*] Flye Q¹,²,³ (but 'shee
 in 3) : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'shee').

l. 106, *pearce* . . . *point* . . . *worthi*
 pierce . . . poynt . . . worthy Q¹,²,³,

As shée deserues, that wrought so deadly spight.
 And thou *Menalcas*, that by trecherie
 Didst vnderfong my lasse, to waxe so light,
 Shouldest wel be knowne for such thy villanie. 110

But since I am not, as I wish I were,
 Ye gentle shepheards, which your flocks do féede,
 Whether on hilles, or dales, or other where,
 Beare witnesse all of this so wicked déede :
 And tel the lasse, whose flowre is woxe a wéede,
 And faultlesse faith, is turned to faithlesse féere,
 That she the truest shepheards heart made bléede,
 That liues on earth, and loued her most déere.

Hobbinoll.

O careful *Colin*, I lament thy case, 120
 Thy / teares would make the hardest flint to flowe.
 Ah faithlesse *Rosalinde*, and voyd of grace,
 That art the roote of all this ruthful woe.
 But now is time, I gesse, homeward to goe :
 Then rise ye blessed flocks, and home apace,
 Leaft night with stealing steppes do you forfloe,
 And wet your tender Lambs, that by you trace.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 108, <i>trecherie</i>] trecheree Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 118, <i>liues</i> . . . <i>deere</i>] lyues . . . |
| l. 109, <i>waxe</i>] wexe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | dere Q ^{1,2} : lyues . . . deere Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 110, <i>wel</i> . . . <i>villanie</i>] well . . . | l. 119, 'Hobbinol' in Q ¹ only. |
| villanee Q ¹ : well . . . villanee Q ^{2,3,4} . | l. 120, <i>careful</i>] carefull Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 111, <i>wish</i>] so Q ¹ : wishe Q ^{2,3,4} . | l. 121, comma after 'flowe' in Q ⁴ |
| l. 112, <i>shepheards</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3,4} : shep- | only. |
| heardes Q ² . | l. 122, <i>voyd</i>] voide Q ^{1,2} : voyde |
| l. 113, <i>hilles</i>] hylls Q ¹ : hylles Q ^{2,3,4} . | Q ^{2,4} ('Rosalind' in all but Q ¹). |
| l. 114, <i>this</i>] thys Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 123, <i>ruthful</i>] ruthfull Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 115, <i>tel</i>] tell Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 125, <i>rise</i>] ryfe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 116, <i>faith</i> . . . <i>feere</i>] fayth . . . | l. 126, <i>do</i>] doe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| fere Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 127, <i>wet</i> . . . <i>Lambs</i>] wett . . . |
| l. 117, <i>heart</i>] hart Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | Lambes Q ^{1,2} : wett . . . Lambs Q ^{3,4} . |

Colins Embleme.

Gia speme spenta.

G L O S S E .

Syte, situation and place.

Paradise, A Paradise in Greeke, signifieth a Garden of pleasure, or place of delights. So hee compareth the foyle, wherein *Hobbinoll* made his abode, to that earthly 5 Paradise, in Scripture called *Eden*, wherein *Adam* in his first creation was placed. Which of the most learned is thought to be in *Mesopotamia*, the most fertile and pleasant countrey in the world (as may appeare by *Diodorus Syculus* description of it, in the historie of *Alexanders* 10 conquest thereof) lying betweene the two famous Riwers (which are said in Scripture to flow out of Paradise) *Tygris* and *Euphrates*, whereof it is so denominate.

Forfake the foyle. This is no Poeticall fiction, but vnfeynedly spoken of the Poet selfe, who for speciall 15 occasion of priuate affaires (as I haue bene partly of

Glosse.—L. 3, no comma after 'Greeke' in Q¹ only.

L. 4, *compared*] compareth Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—'compareth' accepted ('delights' in Q³,⁴).

L. 5, *foyle* . . . *made abode*] foile . . . made his abode Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'foyle' in 4)—'his' accepted.

L. 6, *Scripture* . . . *Eden*] scripture . . . Eden; Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

L. 7, *most*] so Q¹,²,³,⁴: moste Q³.

L. 8, *fertile pleasant*] fertile and pleasaunte Q¹: fertile and pleasant Q²,³,⁴: fertile and pleasaunt Q³—'and' accepted.

L. 9, *countrey*] country Q¹: countrie Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

L. 10, *historie*] hyflorie Q¹: Q²,³: history Q⁴.

L. 11, *lying* . . . *Riuers*] Lying . . . Ryuers Q¹: Lieng . . . Ryuers Q²,³ (but 'Riuers'): Q⁴ as 5.

L. 12, *said* . . . *Scripture* . . . *flow*] sayd . . . scripture . . . flowe Q¹: Q²,³ (but 'said'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'sayd').

L. 14, *Poeticall*] poetical Q¹: poetical Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

L. 15, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

L. 16, *affaires* . . . *bene*] affayres . . . bene Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 4 'been').

himselſe informed) and for his more preferment, remouing out of the North partes, came into the South, as *Hobbinoll* indeed aduifed him priuately.

Thoſe hilles, that is in the North countrey, where he 20 dwelt. *Nis*, is not.

The dales. The South parts, where he now abideth, which though they be full of hilles and woods (for Kent is very hilly and woody, and therefore ſo called: for *Kantſh* in the Saxons toong, ſignifieth woody) yet in 25 reſpect of the North parts they be called dales. For indeed the North is counted the higher countrey.

Night Rauens, &c. By ſuch hatefull byrdes, hee meaneth all miſfortunes (whereof they be tokens) flying euery where. 30

Friendly Faeries, the opinion of Faeries and Elfes is very olde, and yet ſticketh very religiously in the mindes

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 17, <i>remoued</i>] remouing Q ¹ :
remoued Q ^{2,3,4} —'remouing' ac-
cepted. | hilles . . . woodes Q ⁸ : though . . .
bee . . . hills . . . woods Q ⁴ . |
| l. 18, <i>partes</i> ,] parts—no comma
Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5 (but no comma). | l. 24, <i>hilly</i> . . . <i>woody</i> ,] hyllye . . .
woodye; Q ¹ : hyllie . . . woodie, Q ² :
verie hillie . . . woodie, Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 19, <i>indeed</i>] indeede Q ^{1,2} ('in
deede') 3; in deed Q ⁴ . | l. 25, <i>toong</i> , . . . <i>woody</i>] tongue—
no comma . . . woodie Q ^{1,2} : toong—
no comma . . . woodie Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5
(but no comma). |
| l. 20, <i>hilles</i> . . . <i>in</i> . . . <i>countrey</i>] hylles . . . no 'in' . . . countrey Q ¹ :
hylles . . . no 'in' . . . country Q ² :
hylles in . . . country Q ³ : hilles in
. . . country Q ⁴ . | l. 26, <i>reſpect</i> . . . <i>parts</i>] reſpecte
. . . partes Q ¹ : reſpect . . . partes
Q ^{2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 21, <i>Nis</i>] N ^{is} Q ^{1,2} : N ^{is} Q ³ :
Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 27, <i>indeed</i> . . . <i>countrey</i>] indeede
. . . countrey Q ¹ : in deede . . .
country Q ² : indeede . . . country
Q ³ : indeed . . . country Q ⁴ . |
| l. 22, <i>dales</i> . . . <i>parts</i> . . . <i>now</i>
<i>abideth</i>] Dales . . . partes . . . nowe
abydeth Q ^{1,2} (but misprinted 'dayes'):
Q ³ as 5 (but 'partes') : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 28, <i>hee</i>] ſo Q ^{1,2} : he Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 23, <i>though</i> . . . <i>hilles</i> . . . <i>woods</i>]
thoughe . . . hylles . . . woodes Q ^{1,2}
(but 'though'): though . . . bee . . . | l. 29, <i>whereof</i>] Whereof Q ^{1,2} :
Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| | l. 31, <i>Elſes</i>] elfes Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| | l. 32, <i>olde</i> . . . <i>mindes</i>] old . . . |

of some. But to roote that rancke opinion of Elfes out
 of mens harts, the truth is, that there be no such thinges,
 nor yet the shadowes of the things, but onely by a sort 35
 of balde Fryers and knauish shauelings so faigned, which
 as in all other things, so in that, fought to nousel the
 common people in ignorance, least being once acquainted
 with the / truth of things, they would in time smell out
 the vntruth of their packed pelfe and Masse-peny religion. 40
 But the soothe is, that when all Italy was distraict into
 the Factions of the Guelfes and the Gibelyns, being two
 famous houses in Florence, the name began through
 their great mischiefes and many outrages, to be so
 odious or rather dreadfull in the peoples cares, that if 45
 their children at any time were froward and wanton,

myndes Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: olde . . .
 myndes Q¹.

l. 33, *out*] oute Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 34, *mens harts*, . . . *thin*:]
 mens hearts . . . thinges (Q¹: mens
 heartes . . . bee . . . thinges (Q²:
 mennes heartes . . . trueth . . .
 thinges Q^{3,4} (but 'truth')—'thinges'
 accepted.

l. 35, *fort*] so Q^{1,2}: forte Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *balde Fryers* . . . *faigned*,]
 bald Friers . . . feigned; Q¹: balde
 Friers . . . feigned; Q²: balde
 Fryers . . . knauish . . . faigned
 Q³: Q¹ as 5 (but 'shauelynges').

l. 37, *in other* . . . *fought* . . . *nousel*]
 in all other . . . foughte . . . noufell
 Q¹: in all other . . . fought . . .
 noufell Q²: whiche . . . in all other
 thinges . . . fought . . . noufell Q^{3,4}
 (but 4 'thynges')—'all' accepted.

l. 38, *common* . . . *ignorance*]
 comen . . . ignorance Q¹: comen

. . . ignorance Q²: common . . .
 ignorance Q^{3,4}.

l. 39, *would* . . . *time*] would . . .
 tyme Q^{1,2,3,4} ('smel' Q¹).

l. 40, *their* . . . *Masse-peny*] theyr
 . . . Masse-penie Q^{1,2}: their . . .
 Massepenie Q³: Q¹ as 5 (but 'theyr').

l. 41, *sooth* . . . *distract*] sooth . . .
 distraict Q¹: sooth . . . distraite Q²:
 sooth . . . distracte Q³: sooth . . .
 distrecte Q⁴.

l. 42, *Gibelyns*] Gibelins Q^{1,2,3}:
 Gibalyns Q⁴: ('beeyng' in Q³).

l. 43, *began*] so Q^{1,2}: beganne Q^{3,4}.

l. 44, *and*] so Q^{1,2,3,4}: & Q²
 ('many' and 'bee' Q^{3,4}).

l. 45, *odious*] so Q^{1,2,3}: odlyous Q⁴.

l. 46, *their children* . . . *froward*]
 theyr children . . . frowarde Q¹:
 their children . . . frowarde Q²:
 theyr Children . . . anye . . . froward
 Q³: theyr Chyldren . . . anye . . .
 frowarde Q⁴.

they would say to them that the Guelfe or the Gibelyne came. VVhich words now from them (as many things else) be come into our vsage, and for Guelfes and Gibelynes, we say Elfes and Goblyns. No otherwise 50 then the Frenchmen vsed to say of that valiant captaine, the verie scourge of Fraunce, the Lorde of Thalbot, afterward Earle of Shrewsbury, whose noblenesse bred such a terror in the harts of the French, that oft times cuen great armies were defaicted and put to flight at 55 the onely hearing of his name. In so much that the French women, to affray their children, would tell them that the Talbot commeth.

Many Graces, though there be indeed but three Graces or Charites (as afore is said) or at the vtmost 60 but foure, yet in respect of many gifts of bountie, there

l. 47, *say . . . Gibelyne*] say . . . Gibeline Q¹: saye . . . Gibeline Q^{2,3}: faye . . . Gibelyne Q⁴.

l. 48, *words now . . . things*] words nowe . . . thinge Q¹: wordes nowe . . . things Q²: Which woordes nowe . . . thinges Q^{3,4} (but 'thynges' in 4).

l. 49, *elſe be*] els be Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: elſe bee Q⁴.

l. 50, *Gibelynes . . . and Goblyns.*] Gibelines . . . & Goblins Q¹: Gibelines . . . and Goblins Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 51, *valiant captaine*] valiaunt captain Q¹: valiaunt captaine Q^{2,3}: valiaunt captayne Q⁴.

l. 52, *verie . . . Lorde of*] very . . . Lord Thalbot Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} (but 4 'very')—'of' removed in Q^{1,2} accepted.

l. 53, *Earle . . . Shrewsbury, . . . nobleneſſe*] Erle of Shreufbury; . . .

nobleſſe Q¹: Erle of Shreufburie, . . . nobleſſe Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *terror . . . harts*] terrour . . . hearts Q¹: terrour . . . heartes Q^{2,3}: terror . . . hearts Q⁴.

l. 55, *and . . . flight*] & . . . flyght Q¹: Q² as 5: & . . . flight Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 56, *his . . . ſo much*] hys . . . ſomuch Q¹: Q² as 5: hys . . . ſo muche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 57, *French women . . . their children*] Frēch wemen . . . theyr chyldren Q¹: French wemen . . . their children Q²: Frenche women . . . affraye . . . children Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 59, *indeed*] indeede Q¹: in deede Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'bee').

l. 60, *ſaid*] ſayd Q^{1,2,4}: ſayde Q³.

l. 61, *gifts . . . bountie*] gyftes . . . bounty Q¹: giftes . . . bountie Q^{2,3,4}.

may be said more. And so Musæus saith, that in
 Heroes either eye there sat a hundreth Graces. And
 by that authoritie, this same Poet in his Pageants saith,
 An hundreth Graces on her eyelid sat, &c. 65

Haydeguyes, A countrey daunce or round. The
 conceipt is, that the Graces and Nymphs do daunce
 vnto the Muses, and Pan his Musicke all night by
 Moonelight. To signifie the pleasantnesse of the soyle.

Peeres, Equals and fellow shepheards. 70

Queene-apples vnripe, imitating Virgils verse,

Ipse ego cana legam tenera lanugine mala.

Neighbour groues, a strange phraze in English, but
 word for word expressing the Latin *vicina nemora*.

Spring, not of water, but of yong trees springing. 75

Calliope, aforesaid. This staffe is full of very poeticall
 inuention.

l. 62, *said . . . saith*] sayde . . .
 sayth Q¹: said . . . sayth Q²: bee
 sayde . . . saith Q¹: sayd . . . sayth
 Q¹.

l. 63, *either . . . sat . . . hundreth
 Graces*] eyther . . . fatte . . . hundred
 graces Q^{1,2,3} (but 'either'): eyther
 . . . sat . . . hundred Graces Q¹.

l. 64, *authoritie, this . . . Poet
 . . . Pageants saith*] authoritye, thys
 . . . Poete . . . Pageaunts sayth Q¹:
 authoritie . . . this . . . Poet . . .
 hys Pageaunts sayth Q^{2,3} (but 3
 'Pageauntes'): authoritye . . .
 Poette . . . hys Pageauntes sayeth
 Q¹.

l. 65, *hundreth . . . eyelid sat*] hundred . . . eyeledde fatte Q^{1,2,3}:
 (but 'eyelidde'): hundred . . . eye-
 lidde sat Q¹.

l. 66, *countrey . . . round*] country
 . . . rovvnd Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: countrey
 . . . rounde Q¹.

l. 67, *Nymphs do*] Nymphs doe
 Q^{1,2,3} (but '&' in 3): Nymphes . . .
 do Q¹.

l. 68, *Musicke*] musicke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 69, *Pleasantnesse*] pleasauntnesse
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹ as 5.

l. 70, *Equals . . . fellow shepheards*] Equalles . . . felow shepheards Q¹:
 Equalles . . . felow shepheards Q^{2,3}
 (but 'fellowe'): Q¹ as 5.

l. 71, *Queene-apples*] Quene apples
 Q¹: Queeneapples Q^{2,3}: Q¹ as 5.

l. 73, *strange*] straunge Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 74, *Latin*] Latine Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹
 as 5.

l. 75, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 76, *aforesaid. This . . . very*

Tamburines, an old kind of instrument, which of some is supposed to be the Clarion.

Pan with *Phæbus*, the tale is well knowne, how that 80
Pan and Apollo struing for excellencie in musicke chose
Midas for their iudge. VVho being corrupted with
partiall affection, gaue the victory to Pan vnderferued :
for which Phæbus set a paire of Asses eares vpon his
head, &c. 85

Tityrus, That by Tityrus is meant Chaucer, hath
bene already sufficiently sayd, and by this more plaine
appeareth, that he faith, he told mery tales. Such as
be his Canterbury tales, whom he calleth the God of the
Poets for his excellencie, so as Tully calleth Lentulus, 90
Deum vitæ suæ, f. the God of his life.

To / make, to verifie.

- poeticall*] afforedayde. Thys . . . 1. 87, *sayd*, and . . . *this . . . plaine*] sayde, & . . . thys . . . playne Q¹ :
verie poetical Q¹ : afforedayde. sayde, and . . . this . . . playne Q² :
This . . . verie poetical Q² : afore- sayde . . . this . . . plaine Q² : Q¹
saide. This . . . verie poetical Q² : afore- as 5.
Q² : aforedayd. This . . . very
poetical Q¹.
1. 78, *old kind*] olde kind Q¹ : Q²
as 5 : olde kinde Q²,¹.
1. 80, *Phæbus . . . how*] Phæbus
. . . howe Q¹ : Phæbus . . . howe
Q² : Q²,¹ as 5.
1. 81, *excellencie*] excellencye Q¹ :
Q²,¹ as 5.
1. 82, *being . . . with*] being . . .
wyth Q¹ : Q² as 5 : beeing . . . with
Q²,¹ ('theyr' Q¹).
1. 83, *victory*] victorie Q¹ : vic-
torie Q²,² : Q¹ as 5.
1. 84, *set . . . paire . . . his*] sette
payre . . . hys Q¹ : Q² as 5 : set
. . . payre . . . his Q²,¹ (vppon
Q¹,¹).
1. 88, *faith . . . told mery*] sayth
. . . tolde merye Q¹ : sayth . . . tolde
merie Q² : faith . . . tolde merrie
. . . Suche Q² : faith . . . tolde merry
Q¹.
1. 89, *be his Canterbury . . . of*
the] be hys Canterburie . . . of—
no 'the' Q¹ : bee hys Canterburie
. . . of the Q²,² (but 'whome') : Q¹
as 5 (but 'whome').
1. 90, *Poets . . . his . . . Tully*] Poetes . . . hys . . . Tullie Q¹ : Poets
. . . hys . . . Tullie Q² : Poetes . . .
his . . . Tully Q² : Q¹ as 5 (but
'excellency').
1. 91, *his life*] hys lyfe Q¹ : his lyfe
Q² : Q²,¹ as 5.

O why, A prety Epanorthofis or correction.

Discurtesie: hee meaneth the falseneffe of his louer
Rofalinde, who forfaking him had chofen another. 95

Point of worthie wite, the pricke of deferued blame.

Menalcas, the name of a shepheard in Virgil: but
heere is meant a perfon vnknowne and fecret, againft
whom he often bitterly inueyeth.

Vnderfong, vndermine and deceiue by false fuggestion. 100

Embleme.

You remember, that in the first Aeglogue, Colins Pofie
was *Anchora fpeme*: for that as then there was hope
of fauour to be found in time. But now being cleane
forlorne and reiected of her, as whose hope, that was, 105
is cleane extinguished and turned into difpaire, he re-
nounceth all comfort and hope of goodneffe to come,
which is all the meaning of this Embleme.

l. 93, *prety*] pretye Q¹: pretie Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 94, *hee*] he Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 95, *Rofalinde . . . him, had*] Rofalinde . . . hym, hadde Q¹:
Rofalind . . . him had Q^{2,3} (but
'hadde'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *Point . . . worthie wite*] Poynt . . . worthy wite Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 97, *shepheard*] shephearde Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *heere . . . fecret, againft*] here . . . fcrete agaynst Q^{1,2,3} (but
'againft'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 99, *whom . . . inueyeth*] whome
. . . inuayeth Q^{1,2}: whom . . . in-
uayeth Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *Vnderfong, vndermine*] vnderfonge vndermynde Q^{1,2}: vn-
derfonge, vnderminde Q^{3,4} (but 'vn-
derfong').

l. 102, *that the firft . . . Pofie*] that in the fyrft . . . Poefie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
—'in' accepted.

l. 103, *for as then . . .*] for that as
then Q^{1,2,3,4}—'that' accepted.

l. 104, *time . . . now*] tyme . . .
nowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} (but 'bee' in 4).

l. 105, *as*] at Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 106, *dispaire*] despayre Q^{1,2}:
despayre Q³: despaire Q⁴.

l. 107, *and*] & in Q² only.

l. 108, *this*] thys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but
'whiche' in 3, 4, also in last
'manyng').



Iuly.

Aegloga septima.

ARGVMENT.

This Aeglogue is made in the honour and commendation of good shepheards, and to the shame and dispraise of proud and ambitious Pastors. Such as Morrell is here imagined to be. 5

Thomalin. Morrell.

IS not thilke fame a goteheard prowde,
that sits on yonder bancke :
Whose straying heard themself doth shrowde
among the bushes rancke ?

Heading.—Iuly Iulye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} . . . Pastours Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: proude as 5. . . . Pastors Q¹.

*Argument.—*l. 5, *shepheards* . . . l. 7, *be*] bee Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
dispraise] shepehardes . . . dif- *Poem.—*l. 3, *sits* . . . *bancke* :]
praise Q^{1,2,3} (but 'dispraise'): Q⁴ fittes . . . bancke, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
as 5. l. 4, *themself*] them selfe Q^{1,2}:

l. 6, *proud* . . . *Pastors*] proude themselfe Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

Morrell. /

What ho, thou iolly shepheards swaine,
come vp the hill to mée :
Better is, then the lowly plaine,
als for thy flocke, and thée.

10

Thomalin.

Ah God fhiel, man, that I should clime,
and learne to looke aloft :
This reade is rife, that oftentime
great clymers fall vnsoft.
In humble dales is footing fast,
the trode is not so tickle :
And though one fall through héedleffe haft,
yet is his misse not mickle.
And now the sun hath reared vp,
his fierie footed teme,
Making his way betwéene the Cup,
and golden Diademe :
The rampant Lyon hunts he fast,
with dogges of noysome breath,
Whose balefull barking brings in haft,
pine, plagues, and dreerie death.

20

l. 7, *iolly* . . . *swaine*] iollye . .
fwayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'shep-
heardes').

l. 8, *hill* . . . *mée*] hyll . . . me
Q^{1,2}: hill . . . me Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 9, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *aloft*: alofte, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *reade* . . . *rife*] reede . . .

ryfe Q^{1,2}: reede . . . rife, Q^{3,4}.

l. 15, *clymers*] clymbers Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 17, *tickle*] trickle Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 20, *sun*] Sonne Q¹: Sunne Q²:

funne Q³ (but 'vpp') : Q⁴ as 5—no
comma after 'vp' in Q^{1,2}.

l. 21, *ferie footed*] fyriefooted Q^{1,2}:
fieriefooted Q^{3,4}.

l. 22, *Cup*] Cuppe Q^{1,2}: Cupp
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 25, *dogges*] Dogge Q¹: Dogges
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 26, *brings*] brings Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *pyne* . . . *dreerie*] pyne . . .
dreery Q^{1,2}: pyne . . . dreerie Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

Against his cruell scorching heat
 Where haft thou couerture?
 The wastfull hils vnto his threat 30
 Is a plaine ouerture.
 But if thée lust, to holden chat
 with féely shepheards swaine:
 Come downe, and learn the little what,
 that *Thomalin* can saine.

Morrell.

Syker, thous but a laefie loord,
 and rekes much of thy swinke,
 That with fond termes, and witleffe words 40
 to blere mine eyes doest thinke.
 In euil houre thou hentst in hond
 thus holy hils to blame,
 For sacred vnto faints they stond,
 and of them han their name.
 S. Michels mount who does not know,
 that / wards the Westernne coast?

1. 28, *Against* . . . *scorching heat*] [wayne Q^{1,2}: shepheardes swayne
 Agaynst . . . [scorching heate Q^{1,2}: Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 Against . . . [scorching heate Q³: 1. 35, *saine*] [ayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 Q¹ as 5. 1. 38, *swinke*] [winck Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 1. 29, *thou haft*] haft thou Q^{1,2}: as 5.
 Q¹ as 5—'hast thou . . . ' accepted. 1. 39, *willeffe*] weeteffe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 1. 30, *wastfull hils* . . . *threat*] as 5 (but 3 'wordes').
 wastfull hylls . . . threate Q^{1,2}: 1. 40, *mine*] myne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 wastfull hilles . . . threate Q³: Q⁴ 1. 41, *euil* . . . *hentst*] euill . . .
 as 5. henteft Q^{1,2}: euill . . . hentft Q^{3,4}.
 1. 31, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} 1. 42, *hils* . . .] hylles Q^{1,2}: hilles
 as 5. Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 32, *chat*]—misprinted 'that' in 1. 44, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 Q¹ only. 1. 46, *wards* . . . *coast*] wardes . . .
 1. 33, *shepheards swaine*] shepherds cofte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

And of S. Brigets bowre I trow,
 all Kent can rightly boast :
 And they that con of Muses skill
 faine most what, that they dwell 50
 (As Goteheards wont) vpon a hill,
 beside a learned well.
 And woonned not the great God *Pan*,
 vpon the mount *Oliuet* :
 Féeding the blessed flocke of *Dan*,
 which did himselfe beget ?

Thomalin.

O blessed shéepe, O shepherd great,
 that bought his flocke so deare :
 And them did faue with bloodie sweate, 60
 from wolues, that would them teare,

Morrell.

Befide, as holy fathers faine,
 there is a hyllye place:
 Where *Titan* riseth from his maine,
 to ren his dayly race.

l. 48, *boast*] boaste Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *faine*] fayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 51, *Goteheards*] goteheards Q^{1,2,4}: goteheardes Q³.

l. 53, *wooned*] wonned Q^{1,2,3}: wonneed Q⁴.

l. 54, *the mount*] vpon mount Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 56, *did*] dyd Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 59, *deare*] comma in Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 60, *bloodie*] bloody Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 61, *wolues*—no comma] Wolues, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 no comma)—comma accepted.

l. 63, *Befide . . . faine*] Befyde . . . fayne Q^{1,2}: Befide . . . fayne Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 64, *holy*] hyllye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'hyllye' accepted.

l. 65, *his maine*] the mayne Q^{1,2,3}: this mayne Q⁴.

l. 66, *ren his*] renne hys Q¹: renne his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

Vpon whose top the starres béne stayed,
 And all the skie doth leane,
 'There is the caue where *Phæbe* layed,
 The shepheard long to dreame. 70
 Whilome there vsed shepherds all
 to féed their flocks at will,
 Till by his folly one did fall,
 that all the rest did spill.
 And sithence shepheards béne foresayd
 from places of delight :
 For thy I wéene thou be afraid,
 to clime this hilles hight.
 Of *Synah* can I tell thée more,
 and of our Ladies bowre : 80
 But little néedes to strow my store,
 suffice this hill of our.
 Here han the holy *Faunes* recourse,
 And *Syluanes* haunten rathe.
 Here has the salt Medway his sourse,
 where/in the Nymphes do bathe.
 The salt Medway that strickling stremes,
 adowne the dales of Kent :
 Till with the elder brother Themes,
 his brackish waues he meynt. 90

l. 67, *top* . . . *beene* . . .] *toppe*

. . . *bene* Q^{1,2,3}; *top* . . . *bene* Q⁴.

l. 71, *shepherds*] shepheards Q^{1,2,4}:
 shepheardes Q³.

l. 72, *feed their*] feede theyr Q^{1,2}:
 feede their Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 73, *folly*] foly Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *sithence shepheards beene*] *sithens*
 shepheardes *bene* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 4 'shepheards')—'bene' accepted.

l. 76—in Q² misprinted 'of of.'

l. 77, *afraid*] affrayd Q^{1,2}: a frayd
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 78, *hight*] height Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 80, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *hill*]—misprinted 'hell' in Q⁴.

l. 83, *recourse*] resourfe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 89, *Themes*] Themis Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 90, *his*] His Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Here growes *Melampode* euery where,
 and *Teribinth* good for Gotes :
 The one, my madding Kids to smere,
 the next, to heale their throtes.
 Hereto, the hilles béne nigher heauen,
 and thence the passage ethe :
 As well can prooue the pearcing leuin,
 that feldome falles beneath.

Thomalin.

Syker thou speakeft like a lewde lorell, 100
 of heauen to demen fo :
 How be I am but rude and borell,
 yet nearer wayes I know.
 To Kirke the narre, to God more farre,
 has béne an old faid faw,
 And he that striues to touch the starres,
 oft stumbles at a straw.

- l. 91, 'euerie' in Q⁴ only.
 l. 93, *one*—no comma . . . *Kids*] one, . . . kiddes Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 94, *next*—no comma . . . *their*] next, . . . theyr Q^{1,2}: next—no comma . . . theyr throates Q^{3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 95, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' accepted.
 l. 96, *ethe*:] ethe. Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 97, *pearcing*] piercing Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 98, *feldome falles beneath*] feel-dome falls bynethe Q^{1,2}: feldome falles byneath Q^{3,4} (but 4 'fales').
 l. 100, *speakeft like . . . lorell*]. speakes lyke . . . lorrell Q^{1,2}: speakes like . . . lorrell Q^{3,4} (but 4 'lorell').
 l. 101, *heauen*] Heauen Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 102, *borell*] borrell Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 103, *know*] knowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 104, *Kirke*] Kerke Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 105, *beene . . . faid faw*] bene . . . fayd fawe Q^{1,2} (but 'olde') : bene . . . olde faid fawe Q³: bene . . . old faid fawe Q⁴.
 l. 106, 'touche' in Q² only—'starre' 1611.
 l. 107, *stumbles . . . straw*] stumbles . . . strawe Q^{1,2}: stumbles . . . straw Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

Alfoone may shepheardes climbe to skie,
 that leades in lowly dales :
 As Goteheard proude that sitting hie, 110
 vpon the mountaine failes.
 My féely shéepe like well below,
 they néede not *Melampode* :
 For they béne hale inough, I trow,
 and liken their abode.
 But if they with thy Gotes should yede,
 they foone might be corrupted :
 Or like not of the frowie fede,
 or with the weedes be gluttet.
 The hilles, where dwelled holy Saints 120
 I reuerence and adore :
 Not for themselfe, but for the Saints,
 which han béne dead of yore.
 And now they béne to heauen forewent ;
 their good is with them go :

l. 108, *shepheardes climbe* . . .
skie] shepheard clymbe . . . skye Q^{1,2}:
 shepheard climbe . . . skie Q²: shep-
 heardes climbe . . . skye Q⁴.

l. 109, *dales*:] dales, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 110, *proude* . . . *hie*] proude . . .
 hie Q^{1,2}: proude . . . hie Q²: proud
 . . . hie Q⁴.

l. 111, *mountaine failes*] Moun-
 taine fayles Q^{1,2}: Mountayne fayles
 Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 112, *belowe*] belowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 113, *Melampode*,] : Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 : accepted.

l. 114, *beene* . . . *inough* . . . *trow*]
 bene . . . enough . . . trowe Q^{1,2,3,4}
 but 4 'trow'.

l. 115, *liken their*] liken theyr
 Q¹: lyken their Q²: lyken theyr Q²:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 117, *myght*] myght Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 120, *hilles*—no comma . . .
Saints] hylls, . . . saints Q^{1,2}:
 hilles . . . saints Q^{2,4} (but 4
 'saintes').

l. 122, *Saints*] faynctes Q¹: saints
Q²: faintes Q^{2,4}.

l. 123, *beene*] be Q^{1,2}: bene Q^{2,4}
 —'bene' accepted.

l. 124, *now* . . . *beene*] nowe . . .
 bene Q^{1,2}: now . . . bene Q^{2,4}—
 'bene' accepted.

l. 125, *goe*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Their/ fample onely to vs lent,
 that als we mought do so.
 Shepheards they weren of the best,
 and liued in lowly leas :
 And fith their foules béne now at rest, 130
 why done we them difeafe ?
 Such one he was, (as I haue heard
 old *Algrind* often faine)
 That whilome was the first shepheard,
 and liued with little gaine :
 And mécke he was, as mécke mought be,
 fimple, as fimple shéepe,
 Humble and like in each degré
 the flocke, which he did kéepe.
 Often he vfed of his kéepe, 140
 a sacrifice to bring,
 Now with a Kidde, now with a shéepe,
 the Altars hallowing :

l. 126, *Their*] *Theyr* Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *do so*] *doe foe* Q¹,²,³: *do foe* Q⁴.

l. 128, 'shepherdles' in Q² only.

l. 129, *lowly*] *lowlye* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 130, *their . . . beene*] *theyr . . . bene* Q¹,²: *their . . . bene* Q³,⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 133, *Algrin . . . faine*] *Algrind . . . fayne* Q¹,²,³,⁴—'Algrind' accepted = Grindal (Abp.).

l. 134, Q³ misprinted 'the the.'

l. 135, *gaine*] *gayne* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 136, *And*] *As* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'meke').

l. 137, 'sheep' in Q⁴ only.

l. 138, *each*] *eche* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 139—comma after 'flocke' accepted from Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5, no comma.

l. 140, *sheepe*] *keepe* Q¹,²,³,⁴—'keepe' accepted, as otherwise 'sheepe' becomes a double rhyme-word, viz. l. 140 and l. 142. 'Keepe' also catches up the rhyme-word of l. 139.

l. 142, *Now . . . Kidde . . . sheepe*] so Q¹,² (but 'Nowe'): *Now . . . kidd . . . sheep* Q³: *Now . . . kidde . . . sheep* Q⁴. No comma except in Q³.

l. 143, :] . in Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

So louted he vnto his Lord,
 such fauour couth he finde,
 That neuer fithens was abhord,
 the simple shepheards kinde.
 And such I wéene the brethren were,
 that came from *Canaan* :
 The brethren twelue, that kept yfere 150
 the flockes of mightie *Pan*.
 But nothing such thilke shepheard was,
 whom *Ida* hill did beare,
 That left his flocke, to fetch a lasse,
 whose loue he bought too deare :
 For he was proud, that ill was paide,
 (no such mought shepheards bée)
 And with lewde lust was ouerlaide :
 tway things doen ill agréé :
 But shepheards mought be méeke and milde, 160
 well eyed, as *Argus* was,

l. 144, *louted* . . . *his*] lowted . . .
 hys Q¹: lowted his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 145, *finde*] fynd Q¹: fynde Q²:
 Q^{1,4} as 5.

l. 146, *neuer fithens*] fithens neuer
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 147, *kinde*] kynd Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as
 5 (but 'shepherdes' in Q²).

l. 151, *mightie*] mighty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 152, *thilke shepheard*] thilk shep-
 hearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 153, *hill did*] hyll dyd Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{2,4} as 5 (but 3 'whome').

l. 154, *his*—no comma after 'flocke']
 hys . . . flocke, Q¹: Q² as 5: Q^{2,4}
 as 5 (but 'fetche' in Q²).

l. 155, *too*] to Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as
 5.

l. 156, *proude* . . . *paide*] proude
 . . . payd Q^{1,2}: proud . . . payd Q²:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 157, *shepheards bee*] so Q^{1,2}:
 shepherdes be Q²: shepheards be
 Q⁴.

l. 158, *lowd* . . . *ouerlaide*] lewde
 . . . ouerlayd Q^{1,2}: lewd . . . ouer-
 laid Q²: lewd ouerlaide Q⁴—'lewde'
 accepted.

l. 159, *things*] so Q^{1,2}: thinges
 Q^{2,4}.

l. 160, *shepheards* . . . *milde*] shep-
 heard . . . mylde Q^{1,2}: shepheard
 . . . milde Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

With fleshly follies vndefiled,
 and stout as stéede of brasse.
 Sike one (said *Algrin*) *Moses* was,
 that saw his makers face.
 His/face more cleare, then christall glasse,
 and spake to him in place.
 This had a brother, (his name I knewe)
 the first of all his cote :
 A shepheard true, yet not so true,
 as he that earst I hote.
 Whilome all these were low, and liefse,
 and loued their flockes to féede,
 They neuer strouen to be chiefe,
 and simple was their weede.
 But nowe (thanked be God therefore,
 the world is well amend :
 Their wéedes bene not so nighly wore
 such simpleesse mought them shend :

170

l. 162, *follies vndefiled*] follyes
 vndefyled Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 163, *stout*] stoute Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 164, *said Algrin*] sayd Algrin
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 165, *saw his*] sawe hys Q¹: sawe
 his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 166, *christall*] Christall Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 167, comma after 'place' in Q³—
 period (.) accepted from all the
 others.

l. 168, *knew*] knewe Q^{1,2,3}: knew
 Q⁴—'knewe' accepted as rhyme to
 'true' l. 170.

l. 169, *cote*] comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴(.).

l. 170, *shepheard true*] shepheard
 trewe Q^{1,2}: shepheard true Q^{3,4}—
 misprint of Q³ corrected.

l. 172, *low . . . liefse*] lowe . . .
 lief Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: low . . . life
 Q⁴.

l. 173, *their flockes*] theyr flocks
 Q^{1,2}: theyr flockes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 174, *chiefe*] comma in all the
 others—accepted.

l. 175, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 176, *nowe*] now Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 177, *amend*] comma Q^{1,2,3}:
 period Q⁴.

l. 178, *Their*] so Q^{1,2}: theyr Q³:
 There Q⁴.

They béne yclad in purple and pall, 180
 so hath their God them blift :
 They raigne and rulen ouer all,
 and Lord it as they lift :
 Ygirt with belts of glitterand gold,
 (mought they good shepheards béne)
 Their *Pan* their shéepe to them has sold,
 I say, as some haue séene.
 For *Palinode* (if thou him ken)
 yode late on Pilgrimage
 To Rome, (if such be Rome) and then 190
 he saw thilke misusage.
 For shepheards (said he) there doen lead,
 as Lords doen otherwhere :
 Their shéepe han crufts, and they the bread :
 the chips, and they the chéere :

l. 180, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 181, *their God*] theyr god Q¹: Q² as 5: theyr God Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 182, *raigne*] reigne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 183, *Lord*] lord Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 184, *Ygirt . . . glitter and*] Yygirt . . . glitterand Q¹: Ygyrt . . . glitter and Q^{2,3,4} (but 'beltes')—'glitterand' accepted.

l. 185, *shepheards beene*] sheepeheards bene Q¹: shepheards bene Q²: shepheards bene Q³: shepheards bene Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 186, *Their . . . their*] Theyr . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their . . . theyr Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 187, *say*] saye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 189, *pilgrimage*] Pilgrimage Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 191, *saw*] sawe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 192, *shepheards (said . . . lead)*] shepheards (sayd . . . leade Q¹: shepheards (said . . . leade Q²: shepheards (sayd hee) . . . lead Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 193, *Lords doen otherwhere*] Lordes done other where, Q^{1,2,3} (but :): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Lordes').

l. 194, *Their . . . crufts*] Theyr . . . cruftes Q^{1,2} (but 'their'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'sheep').

l. 195, *chips . . . cheere*] chippes . . . chere Q^{1,2}: chippes . . . cheere Q^{3,4}.

They han the fléce, and eke the flesh,
 (O féely shéepe the while)
 The corne is theirs, let others thresh,
 their hands they may not file.
 They han great store, and thriftie flocks, 200
 great friends, and féeble soes :
 What néede hem caren for their flocks,
 their boyes can looke to those.
 Those wifards welter in wealths waues,
 pampred in pleasures déepe :
 They/ han fat kernes, and leany knaues,
 their fasting flockes to kéepe.
 Sike mister men béne all misgone,
 they heapen hilles of wrath :
 Sike fyrлие shepheards han we none, 210
 they kéepen all the path.

Morrell.

Here is a great deale of good matter,
 loft for lacke of telling :
 Now fiker I fée, thou dost but clatter :
 harme may come of melling.

- L. 198, *theirs* . . . *others*] theyrs . . . welths Q^{1,2}; weltre . . . wealths
 other Q^{1,2}; theirs . . . other Q^{2,4}. Q^{2,4}.
 l. 199, 'handes' in Q³ only. l. 205, .] so in Q¹, but comma in Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 200, *store* . . . *thriftie flocks*] l. 206, *fat*] fatte Q^{1,2}; Q^{2,4} as 5.
 flores . . . thriftye flockes Q¹; flore l. 208, *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
 . . . thriftie flockes Q^{2,3,4}. l. 209, *then* . . . *hilles*] they . . .
 l. 201, *friends*] freendes Q^{1,2}; hylles Q^{1,2}; they . . . hilles Q²;
 friendes Q^{2,4}—comma only in Q¹ they . . . hils Q¹—'they' accepted.
 after 'friends.' l. 210, *fyrлие*] fyrлие Q^{1,2}; Q^{2,4} as 5.
 l. 202, *flocks*] so Q^{1,2}; flockes Q^{2,4}. l. 214, *telling*] so Q¹; comma Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 203, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}; Q^{2,4} as 5. l. 215, *fiker* . . . *dost*] ficker . . . do-
 l. 204, *welter* . . . *wealths*] weltre est Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted from Q^{1,2}.

Thou medleſt more, then ſhall haue thanke,
 to witen ſhepheards wealth :
 When folke béne fat, and riches ranke,
 it is a ſigne of health. 220
 But ſay me, what is *Algrin* he,
 that is ſo oft bynempt.

Thomalin.

He is a ſhepheard great in grée,
 but hath béne long ypent :
 One day he fat vpon a hill,
 (as now thou wouldeſt mée :
 But I am taught by *Algrins* ill,
 to loue the low degré.)
 For fitting ſo with bared ſcalpe, 230
 an Eagle ſored hie,
 That wéening his white head was chalke,
 a ſhell fiſh downe let flie.
 Shée wend the ſhell fiſh to haue broke,
 but therewith bruzde his braine :

l. 217, comma after 'more' accepted from Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 218, *witen . . . wealth*] wyten . . . welth Q¹: wyten . . . wealth Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 219, *beene . . . ranke*] bene . . . rancke Q^{1,2}: bene . . . ranck Q³: bene . . . rank Q⁴—'bene' accepted, as before.

l. 220, *health*] helth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 221, *me . . . he*] so Q^{1,2}: mee . . . hee Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 225, *beene . . . ypent*:] bene . . . ypent Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' as before and onward, accepted.

l. 226, *day . . . hill*] daye . . . hyll Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'hee').

l. 227, *mee*,] me: Q^{1,2}: mee: Q^{3,4}—: accepted.

l. 229, *low*] lowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 230, *scalpe*] so Q^{1,2,3}: ſcalp Q⁴.

l. 231, *hie*] hye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 232, *his white*] hys whyte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 233, *flie*.] flye: Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 234, *Shée wend . . . fiſh . . . broke*]

She weend . . . fiſhe . . . broake Q^{1,2}:

Shée weend . . . fiſhe . . . broke Q³:

Shée weud . . . fiſh . . . broke Q⁴.

l. 235, *bruzde . . . braine*:] bruzd . . . brayne, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

So now astonied with the stroke,
 he lies in lingring paine.
 Ah good *Algrin*, his hap was ill,
 but shall be better in time :
 Now farewell shepheard, sith this hill
 Thou hast such doubt to clime.

240

Palinodes Embleme.

In medio virtus.

Morrels Embleme.

In summo felicitas.

GLOSSE. /

A Goteheard, by Gotes in scripture be reprented the
 wicked and reprobate, whose Pastour also must needes
 be such. *Bancke*, is the seate of honour.

Straying heard, which wander out of the way of truth. 5

Als, for also. *Climbe*, spoken of ambition.

Great climbers, according to Seneca his verse,

Decidunt celsa graviore lapsus.

l. 237, *lies . . . paine*] lyes . . . By . . . scripture Q¹: By . . . scrip-
 payne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. ture Q²: Q^{1,4} as 5.

l. 239, *time*:] so Q⁴: period l. 3, *Pastour*] pastour Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 Q^{1,2,3}. l. 4, *Bancke . . . honour*] Banck

l. 240, *farewell . . . this hill*] far- . . . honor Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

well . . . thys hyll Q¹: farewell . . . l. 5, *way*] waye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

thys hyll Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—comma l. 6, *Climbe . . . ambition*] Clymbe

after 'shepheard' from all the others . . . Ambition Q^{1,2}: Climbe . . .
 accepted. Ambition Q^{1,4}.

l. 241, *clime*] climbe Q^{1,2,3}: l. 7, *climbers*] clymbers Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 Q⁴ as 5. as 5—comma for period after 'verse'

l. 242, misprint for 'Thomalins' accepted.
 in all. l. 8, *lappu*] lapsus Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5

Glosse.—l. 2, *by . . . scripture*] —'lapsus' accepted

Mickle, much.

The funne, a reason why he refuseth to dwell on 10
mountaines, because there is no shelter against the
scorching Sun, according to the time of the yeare, which
is the hottest moneth of all.

The Cup and Diademe, be two signes in the firmament,
through which the funne maketh his course in the 15
moneth of Iuly.

Lion, this is poetically spoken, as if the Sun did hunt
a Lion with one dog. The meaning whereof is, that
in Iuly the Sun is in Leo. At which time the Dogge
star, which is called Syrius, or Canicula reigneth, with 20
immoderate heate causing pestilence, drought, and many
diseases.

Overture, an open place : the word is borrowed of the
French, and used in good writers.

To holden chat, to talke and prate.

25

l. 10, *funne, a . . . refused*] *fonne*.
A . . . refuseth Q^{1,2}: *funne*. A
. . . refuseth Q^{3,4}—'refuseth' ac-
cepted.

l. 11, *mountaines*] *Mountaines*
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 12, *scorching Sun, according*
. . . *yeare, which*] *scorching funne*,
according . . . *yeare, whiche* Q¹:
scorching funne, according . . .
yeere, which Q²: *scorching funne*
. . . *yeare . . . which* Q³: *scorching*
funne, accordyng . . . *yeare, which*
Q⁴.

l. 13, *hoteſt*] *whoteſt* Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5:
hoteſt Q⁴.

l. 14, *Cup . . . be . . . firmament*]
Cupp . . . Be . . . Firmament Q¹:

Cupp . . . Bee . . . Firmament Q²:
Cup . . . bee . . . Firmament Q^{3,4}.

l. 15, *funne*] *fonne* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 17, *this . . . poetically . . . Sun*]
Thys . . . Poetically . . . Sunne Q^{1,2}
(but 'This') 3, 4 (but 'this').

l. 18, *dog*] *Dogge* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 19, *Sun . . . time*] *fonne . . .*
tyme Q¹: *funne . . . time* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 20, *ſtar*] *ſtarre* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
comma after 'reigneth' from all the
others accepted.

l. 21, *peſtilence, drought*] *Pesti-*
lence, droughth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 23, *place: the*] *place*. The Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 24, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *chaſ*] *chatt* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

A lorde, was wont among the old Britons to signifie a Lord. And therefore the Danes, that long time vsurped their tyrannie here in Britanie, were called for more dread the dignitie, Lurdans, i. Lord Danes. At which time it is said, that the insolencie and pride of 30 that nation was so outrageous in this realm, that if it fortun'd a Briton to be going ouer a bridge, & saw the Dane set foote vpon the same, he must returne backe, till the Dane were cleane ouer, or else abide the price of his displeasure, which was no lesse then present death. 35 But being afterward expelled, the name of Lurdane became so odious vnto the people, whōm they had long oppressed, that euen at this day they vse for more reproch, to call the quartane Ague the Feuer Lurdane.

Recks much of thy fwincke, countes much of thy paines. 40
Weetelesse, not vnderstoode.

- l. 26, *old*] so Q^{1,2}: *okle* Q^{3,4}.
l. 27, *Lord*] *Lorde* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—comma after 'Danes' from all the others accepted.
l. 28, *their tyrannie . . . Britanie*] *theyr tyrannie . . . Brytanie* Q¹: *their Tyrannie . . . Britanie* Q²: *their tyrannie . . . Britany* Q^{3,4}.
l. 29, *the . . . Lurdans, i.*] and . . . Lurdanes f. Q^{1,2}: then . . . Lurdanes Q^{3,4} (but 'dignity' in Q¹)—'Lord danes' Q^{2,3,4}: Q³ 'Lurdanes' (misprint).
l. 30, *said . . . pride*] *sayd . . . pryde* Q¹: *sayd . . . pride* Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 31, *this realm*] *thys Realme* Q¹: *this Realme* Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 32, *~faw*] and *sawe* Q^{1,2}: and *saw* Q^{3,4}.
l. 33, *must returne backe*] *muste retorne back* Q¹: *must returne back* Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 34, *else abide . . . price*] *elyde . . . pryce* Q^{1,2}: *els abide . . . price* Q^{3,4}.
l. 36, *afterward . . . the*] *afterwarde . . . that* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 37, 'whome' in Q¹ only.
l. 38, *day . . . reproch*] *daye . . . reproche* Q¹: *day . . . reproche* Q²: Q³ as 5: *day . . . reproche* Q⁴.
l. 39, *quartane . . . feuer lurdane*] *Quartane . . . Feuer Lurdane* Q^{1,2,3,4}—caps. F and L accepted.
l. 40, *fwincke, countes . . . paines*] *fwinck, counts . . . paynes* Q¹: *fwinck, countes . . . paynes* Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

S. Michaels mount, is a promontorie in the West part of England.

A hill, Parnassus aforesaid. *Pan*, Christ.

Dan, one tribe is put for the whole nation *per* 45 *Synecdochen*.

Where Tytan, the Sunne. Which storie is to be read in Diodorus Syc. of the hill Ida, from whence he faith, all night time is to be seene a mightie fire, as if the skie burned, which toward morning beginneth to gather into a 50 rounde forme, and thereof riseth the Sunne, whom the Poets call Tytan.

The shepheard, is Endymion, whom the Poets faigne to haue been so beloued of Phœbe, f. the Moone, that he was by her kept a sleepe in a caue by the space of 55 thirtie yeares, for to enioy his companie.

There,/that is in Paradise, where through error of the

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 42, <i>Michaels</i>] Michels Q ^{1,2} :
Micaels Q ^{3,4} — Q ³ , misprinted
'Englang.' | l. 51, <i>rounde . . . riseth . . . Sunne</i>
. . . <i>whom</i>] round . . . ryfeth . . .
sonne . . . whome Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 44, <i>aforesaid</i>] afforeseyd Q ¹ :
afforeseyde Q ² : aforeseyd Q ^{3,4} . | l. 52, <i>Poets . . . Tytan</i>] Poetes . . .
Titan Q ¹ : Poets . . . Titan Q ^{2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. |
| l. 45, <i>tribe</i>] trybe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 53, <i>shepheard, . . . faigne</i>] Shep-
heard . . . fayne Q ¹ : shepheard . . .
fayne Q ² : shepheard . . . faine Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 47, <i>Tytan . . . Sunne . . . storie</i>
. . . <i>read</i>] Titan . . . sonne . . . story
. . . redde Q ¹ : Titan . . . Sunne . . .
storie . . . redde Q ² : Tytan . . .
sunne . . . story . . . bee redde
(Q ^{3,4}). | l. 54, <i>been . . . i.</i>] bene . . . f
Q ^{1,2,3} : been . . . f. Q ⁴ —'f' accepted. |
| l. 48, <i>hill . . . faith</i>] hyl Ida; . . .
fayth Q ¹ : hyl Ida . . . faith Q ² : Q ^{3,4}
as 5 (but 4 'hee'). | l. 56, <i>thirtie . . . enioy . . . com-
panie</i>] xxx yeares . . . enjoye . . .
companye Q ¹ : xxx yeeres . . . en-
ioye . . . company Q ² : xxx yeares
. . . enioy . . . company Q ³ : thirty
yeares . . . enioy . . . company Q ⁴ . |
| l. 49, <i>be . . . mightie . . . skie</i>]
bee . . . mightye . . . skye Q ¹ : Q ² as
5: be . . . mighty . . . skie Q ^{3,4} . | l. 57, <i>Paradice . . . of the</i>] Paradife
. . . of shepheards Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but 'shep-
hardes' in 2). |
| l. 50, <i>a</i>] into a Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5 —
'into' accepted. | |

shepheards vnderstanding, he faith, that all shepheards
did vse to feede their flockes, till one, (that is) Adam
by his folly & difobedience, made all the rest of his 60
offspring be debarred and shut out from thence.

Synah, a hill in Arabia, where God appeared.

Our Ladies bowre, a place of pleasure so called.

Faunes, or Syluanes, be of Poets faigned to be Gods
of the wood. 65

Medway, the name of a riuer in Kent, which running
by Rochester, meeteth with Thames, whom he calleth
his elder brother, both becaufe hee is greater, and also
falleth sooner into the sea. *Meint*, mingled.

Melampode and Terebinth, be hearbs good to cure 70
diseased Gotes: of the one speaketh Mantuan, and of the
other Theocritus.

Τερμίνθου τράγων ἑκατον ἀκρέμονα.

l. 58, *vnderstanding* . . . *faith*] vnderstanding . . . fayth Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'hee' 3, 4, and 'vnderstanding' 4).

l. 59, *their flockes*] theyr flocks Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: theyr flockes Q⁴—the second) wanting in Q^{1,2}.

l. 60, *his folly &* . . . *his*] hys follye and . . . hys Q¹: his folly and . . . hys Q^{2,3,4} (but 'his' in 3, 4)—comma after 'difobedience' accepted from all the others.

l. 61, *offspring* . . . *and shut*] offspring . . . & shutte Q¹: offspring bee . . . and shut Q²: Offspring . . . and shut Q³: Ofspring . . . and shut Q⁴.

l. 63, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 64, *Poets faigned*] Poetes feigned Q¹: Q² as 5: Poets fayned Q^{3,4}.

l. 65, *wood*] Woode Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *riuer*] Ryuer Q^{1,2,3}: River Q⁴.

l. 67, *Thames*] Thames; Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 68, *he*] hee Q^{1,4}: Q^{2,3} as 5.

l. 69, *sea* . . . *Meint*] Sea . . . Meynt Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'myngled').

l. 70, *hearbs*] hearbes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *Gotes*, . . . *the one* . . . *Mantuan* . . . *the other*] Gotes. . . thone . . . Mantuane . . . thother Q^{1,2} (but , after Gotes): Gotes: . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q³: Gotes, . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q⁴.

l. 73, *Terminthou tragoun eikaton acremonia*] *τερμινθου τράγων ἑκατον ἀκρέμονα* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (except 5 has 'acremonia')—Greek characters accepted.

Nigher heauen, note the shepheards simpleness, which
supposeth that from the hilles is nearer way to heauen. 75

Leuin, lightning, which he taketh for an argument,
to proue the nighnesse to heauen, because the lightning
doth commonly light on high mountains, according to
the saying of the Poet.

Feruntque summos fulmina montes. 80

Lorrell, a losell : *A borrell*, a plaine fellow.
Narre, nearer. *Hale*, for hole. *Yede*, go.
Frowye, mustie or mossie. *Of yore*, long ago.
Forewent, gone afore.

The first shepheard, was Abell the righteous, who (as 85
Scripture faieth) bent his mind to keeping of sheep, as
did his brother Caine to tilling the ground.

His keepe, his charge, f. his flocke.

Lowted, did honour and reuerence.

- l. 74, *note*] Note Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. agoe Q¹: mustie . . . agoe Q^{2,3}:
l. 75, *hilles* . . . *way*] hyls . . . musty . . . ago Q⁴.
waye Q¹: hylles . . . waye Q²: l. 84, *Forewent*] Forewente Q^{1,2,3}:
hylles . . . way Q³: Q⁴ as 5. Q⁴ as 5.
l. 76, *lightning*] Lightning; Q^{1,2,3} l. 85, *first*] firste Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as
(but , 2, 3): Lightyng Q⁴. 5.
l. 77, *nighnesse*] nighnes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ l. 86, *Scripture faieth* . . . *his* . . .
as 5. *sheep*] scripture sayth . . . hys . . .
l. 78, *commonly* . . . *high moun-* sheepe Q¹: Scripture sayth . . . hys
tains] comenly . . . hygh moun- minde . . . sheepe Q²: Scripture faith
taines Q¹: comenly . . . high . . . his minde . . . sheepe Q³: Scrip-
mountaines Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'moun- ture faith . . . his . . . sheepe Q⁴.
taines'). l. 87, *his* . . . *Caine* . . . *ground*]
l. 79, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. hys . . . Cain . . . grownde Q¹: his
l. 80, 'montos' misprint in Q². . . . Caine . . . tylling Q^{2,3}: his . . .
l. 81, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2,3} (but Caine . . . tillyng Q⁴.
'fellowe' in 2, 3): Q⁴ as 5. l. 88, *his* . . . *i.*] hys . . . f. Q¹:
l. 82, *go*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}. his . . . f Q^{2,3,4}—'f' accepted.
l. 83, *mustie* . . . *ago*] mustye . . . l. 89, 'honor' in Q⁴.

The brethren, the twelue sonnes of Iaacob, which were 90
sheepmasters, and liued onely thereupon.

VVhom Ida, Paris, which being the sonne of Priamus
king of Troy, for his mother Hecubas dreame, which
beeing with childe of him, dreamed she brought forth a
firebrand, that set the tower of Ilium on fire, was cast 95
forth on the hill Ida, where being fostred of shepheards,
he eke in time became a shepheard, and lastly came to
the knowledge of his parentage.

Alasse, Helena the wife of Menelaus king of Lacedemonia
was by Venus for the golden apple to her 100
giuen, then promised to Paris, who therevpon with a sort
of lustie Troyans, stole her out of Lacedemonia, and
kept her in Troy, which was the cause of the ten yeares
warre in Troy, and the most famous citie of all Asia,
lamentably facked and defaced. 105

l. 90, *Iaacob, which*] Iacob. whych
Q¹: Iacob. which Q²,³,⁴.

l. 91, *sheepmasters . . . liued*
onely] shepemaisters . . . lyued
onlye Q¹,²: (but 'onely'): sheep-
maisters . . . liued only Q²,⁴.

l. 93, *king*] so Q¹,²,³: kyng Q⁴.

l. 94, *beeing . . . child . . . him*
. . . *brought*] being . . . childe . . .
hym . . . broughte Q¹: being . . .
childe . . . him . . . brought Q²,³:
beyng . . . childe . . . shee . . .
brought Q⁴.

l. 95, *set the tower*] set all the toure
Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'T' in 2).

l. 96, *hill . . . fostred*] hyll Ida;
. . . fostered Q¹: hill Ida. . . fos-
tered Q²,³,⁴ (but 'shepheardes' in 2).

l. 97, *he*] so Q¹,²: hee Q²,⁴.

l. 98, *the*] no 'the' in Q¹,²: Q²,⁴
as 5.

l. 99, *wife*] wyfe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as
5.

l. 100, *apple*] Aple Q¹: Apple
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 101, *giuen . . . sorte*] geuen . . .
fort Q¹,² (but 'Therevppon') 3 (but
'thereuppon'): 4 as 5.

l. 102, *lustie Troyans*] lustye Troy-
anes Q¹: Q²,³ as 5: lusty Troyens
Q⁴.

l. 103, *Troy . . . ten*] Troye . . .
tenne Q¹: Troy . . . tenne yeeeres
Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 104, *Troy . . . most . . . citie*]
Troye . . . mosfe . . . citye Q¹: Q²
as 5: Troy . . . most . . . city Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

Argus, was of the Poets deuifed to be full of eyes, and therefore to him was committed the keeping of the transfourmed Cowe Io : fo called, becaufe / that in the print of the Cowes foote, there is figured an I in the middest of an O.

110

His name, he meaneth Aaron : whose name for more *Decorum*, the shepheard faith he hath forgot, leaft his remembrance and skill in antiquities of holy writ should seeme to exceede the meaneneffe of the perfon.

Not fo true, for Aaron in the abfence of Mofes started afide, and committed Idolatrie.

In purple, Spoken of the Popes and Cardinals, which vse fuch tyrannicall colours and pompous painting.

Belts, girdles.

Glitterand, glittering, a participle vfed sometime in Chaucer, but altogether in I. Goore.

Their Pan, that is the Pope, whom they count their God and greateft shepheard.

Palinode, A shepheard, of whose report he seemeth to fpeake all this. *VVifards*, greate learned heads.

125

l. 106, *Poets*] so Q^{1,2,4}: Poetes Q³.

l. 107, 'hym' in Q¹ only.

l. 108, *transfourmed Cowe . . . fo*] transformed Cow . . . So Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 109, *the*] a Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 112, *shepheard faith . . . leaft*] shephearde . . . sayth . . . left Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 113, *remembrance*] remembraunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 114, *perfon*] Perfon Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 116, *Idolatrie*] Idolatry Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 117, *Cardinals*] Cardinales Q^{1,2,3}: Cardinalles Q⁴.

l. 118, *tyrannicall . . . painting*] tyrannical . . . paynting Q¹: tyrannical . . . painting Q²: Q³ as 5: tyrannicall . . . paynting Q⁴.

l. 120, *glittering . . . participle*] Glittering . . . Participle Q^{1,2}: glittering . . . Participle Q^{3,4}.

l. 121, *altogether*] altogether Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. [Goore = Gower.]

l. 122, *Their . . . their*] Theyr . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their . . . theyr Q^{3,4}.

l. 124, *shepheard*] shephearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 125, 'thys' Q¹ only.

V'Velter, *VVallow*. *Kerne*, a Churle or farmer.

Sike misler men, such kinde of men.

Surly, stately and prowde. *Melling*, medling.

Bett, better. *Benempte*, named. *Gree*, for degree.

Algrin, the name of a shepheard aforefaid, whose 130
misshap hee alludeth to the chaunce that happened to
the Poet *Aeschylus*, that was brained with a shell fish.

Embleme.

By this poefie Thomalin confirmeth that, which in his
former speach by sundry reasons he had prooued, for 135
being both himfelfe sequestred from all ambition, and
also abhorring it in others of his cote, he taketh occasion
to praise the mean and lowly state, as that, wherein is
safetie without feare, and quiet without daunger, accord-
ing to the saying of olde Philosophers, that vertue 140
dwelleth in the midst, beeing enuironed with two con-
trarie vices: whereto Morrell replieth with continuance
of the same Philosophers opinion, that albeit all bountie

l. 126, *wallowe* . . . *farmer*] wal-
lowe . . . Farmer Q¹,²,³: wallow
. . . farmer Q⁴.

l. 127, 'kynde' in Q² only.

l. 129, *Benempte*] Bynempt Q¹:
Bynempte Q²,³,⁴.

l. 130, *aforefaid*] afforesayde Q¹:
afforesaide Q²: aforesayd Q³,⁴.

l. 131, *hee*] he, Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 132, *brained* . . . *shell fish*]
brayned . . . shellfish Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 134, *this poefie* . . . *his*] thys
. . . poefye . . . hys Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 135, *sundry* . . . *prooued*] son-
drye . . . proued Q¹: fundrie . . .
proued Q²: fundrie . . . prooued
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 136, *himselfe*] hymfelfe Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 137, *his*] hys Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 138, *praise* . . . *mean*] prayse
. . . meane Q¹,⁴: praise . . . meane
Q²,³.

l. 139, *daunger*] danger Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
as 5.

l. 140, 'accordyng' in Q⁴ only.

l. 141, *midst, beeing* . . . *contrarie*]
mildeft, being . . . contrary Q¹:
mydest, being . . . contrarie Q²: Q³
as 5: mylft, beyng . . . contrarie Q⁴.

l. 142, *continuance*] continuaunce
Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 143, *bountie*] bountye Q¹: Q²,⁴
as 5: bounty Q³.

dwelleth in mediocritie, yet perfect felicitie dwelleth in
supremacie. For they say, and most true it is, that 145
happineffe is placed in the highest degree : so as if any
thing bee higher or better, then that streight way ceaseth
to be perfect happineffe. Much like to that, which once
I heard alledged in defence of humilitie, out of a great
doctor, *Suorum Christus humillimus* : which saying a 150
gentleman in the companie taking at the rebound, beate
backe againe with a like saying of another doctor, as he
sayde, *Suorum Deus altiffimus*.

l. 144, *felicitie*] felicitye Q¹ : Q²
as 5 : felicity Q²,⁴.

l. 146, *degree*:] degree, Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 147, *bee . . . way*] be . . . streight
way Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.

l. 148, *happineffe*.] happines Q¹ :
Q²,³,⁴ as 5—comma after 'that' from
Q¹,² : 'lyke' in Q¹.

l. 149, *alleged . . . humilitie*]
alleged . . . humilitie Q¹ : alleaged
. . . humilitie Q²,⁴ : alleaged . . .
humility Q³.

l. 150, *doctor*.] doctour, Q¹,² :
doctor, Q³,⁴—comma accepted.

l. 151, *companie . . . rebound*]
company . . . rebownd Q¹ : com-
pany . . . rebound Q²,³,⁴.

l. 152, *like . . . doctor*] lyke . . .
Doctoure Q¹ : lyke . . . Doctour Q² :
like . . . Doctor Q³ : lyke . . . Doc-
tor Q⁴.

l. 154, *sayde*,] saide, Q¹,² : sayd, Q³,⁴.
ib., 'altiffimus' of Q²,³,⁴ mis-
printed 'allifimus' in Q¹,².



August.

Aegloga/Octaua.

ARGVMENT.

*I*N this Aeglogue is set forth a delectable contronersie,
made in imitation of that in Theocritus: whereto 5
also Virgil fashioned his third and seuenth Aeglogue.
They chose for Vmpere of their strife, Cuddy a neat-
heards boye, who hauing ended their cause, reciteth also
himselſe a proper ſong, whereof Colin he ſaith was
Author. 10

Argument.—l. 6, [Virgil] Vir-
gile Q¹. Q²,³,⁴ as 5—' & ' in Q¹
only.

l. 7, *choſe . . . Vmpere . . . Cuddy*
... neat-heards]chooſe . . . vmpere
... Cuddie . . . neatheards Q¹,²:

Q³,⁴ as 5 (but in 4 Cuddy and
hyphen -).

ll. 9-10, *ſaith . . . Author*] ſayth
... Authour Q¹,²: ſaith . . .
Authour Q³: ſayth . . . Author
Q⁴.

Willie. Perigot. Cuddie.

TEll mée *Perigot*, what shall be the game,
Wherefore with mine thou dare thy muficke match?
Or bene thy Bagpipes renne farre out of frame?
Or hath the Crampe thy ioynts benomd with ach?

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, when the hart is ill affaide,
How can Bagpipe, or ioynts be wel apaide?

Willie.

What the foule euil hath thée so bestad?
Whilom thou was peregal to the best,
And wont to make the iolly shepheards glad
With pyping and dauncing, didst passe the rest.

10

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, now I haue learned a new daunce:
My old muficke marde by a new mischaunce.

Poem.—l. 1, *Willie*] Willye Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5—so, but not noted else-
where.

l. 2, *mee . . . shall be*] me . . .
shalbe Q^{1,2}: mee . . . shalbe Q³:
Q⁴ as 5—comma after 'Perigot' from
all the others accepted.

l. 3, *mine . . . muficke match*] myne . . . mufick matche Q^{1,2}:
mine . . . mufick matche Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 4, *Bagpipes*] Bagpipes Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *ach*] ache Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *Willie . . . affaide*] Willye
. . . affayde Q^{1,2}: Willie . . . affayde
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 8, *wel apaide*] well apayd Q^{1,2}:
well apayde Q³: well apaide Q⁴.

l. 10, *euil . . . bestad*] euill . . .
bestadde Q^{1,2}: euill . . . bestad Q³:
euill . . . bestad Q⁴—'bestad' from
Q³ accepted, as rhyming with 'glad'
(l. 12).

l. 11, *peregal*] peregal Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 12, *glad*] gladde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 13, *did*] didft Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—
'didft' accepted.

l. 15, *Willie, . . . learned . . . new*] Willye . . . learnd . . . newe
Q¹: Willye . . . learnd . . . newe
Q^{2,3,4} (but 'Willie' in Q³)—no
comma after 'Willye' in others.

l. 16, *muficke mard . . . new*] mufick mard . . . newe Q^{1,2,3} (but
'new') : muficke mard . . . new
Q⁴.

Willie.

Mischiefe mought to that newe mischaunce befall,
 That so hath raft vs of our meriment :
 But rede me, what paine doth thee so apall ? 20
 Or louest thou, or bene thy yonglings miswent ?

Perigot.

Loue hath misfed both my yonglings, and mee :
 I pine for paine, and they my payne to fee.

VWillie.

Perdie and well away : ill may they thriue :
 Neuer knew I louers sheepe in good plight :
 But and if in rymes with me thou dare striue,
 Such fond fantasies shall soone be put to flight.

Perigot.

30

That shall I do, though mochel worfe I fared :
 Neuer shall be said that *Perigot* was dared.

l. 18, 'newe' before 'mischaunce' dropped out in Q³,⁴: in Q¹,²—accepted and restored.

l. 19, *meriment*:] meriment. Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ comma (,).

l. 20, *rede . . . paine . . . apall*] reede . . . payne . . . appall Q¹: reede . . . payne . . . apall Q²: reede . . . paine . . . apall Q³,⁴.

l. 21, *yonglings*] younglings Q¹,²,⁴: younglinges Q³.

l. 23, *yonglings*] younglings Q¹,²,⁴: younglinges Q³.

l. 24, *pine . . . paine . . . may* *plaine*] pyne . . . payne . . . may payne Q¹,²: pine . . . payne . . .

may paine Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'my payne' accepted from Q¹.

l. 26, *well away*] wellawaye Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *knew . . . plight*:] knewe . . . plight. Q¹,²: knew . . . plight Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 28, 'in' before 'rymes' dropped in Q¹,⁴: 'in' in Q¹,²,³—accepted and restored.

l. 29, *fantasies*] fantisies Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 31, *do . . . mochel*] doe . . . mochell Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 32, *faide*] fayde Q¹,²,³: faide Q⁴.

Vvillie.

Then loe *Perigot* the Pledge, which I plight :
 A mazer ywrought of the Maple warre:
 Wherein is enchased many a faire fight,
 Of Beares and Tygers, that maken fiers warre :
 And ouer them spred a goodly wilde Vine,
 Entrailed with a wanton Yuie twine.

Thereby is a Lambe in the Wolues iawes : 40
 But *fée*, how fast renneth the shepheard swaine,
 To saue the innocent from the beafts pawes :
 And here with his sheephooke hath him slaine.
 Tell me, such a cup hast thou euer *féene* ?
 Well mought it beséeme any haruest Queene.

Perigot.

Thereto will I pawne yonder spotted Lambe,
 Of all my flocke there nis fike another :
 For I brought him vp without the Dambe,
 But *Colin Clout* raft me of his brother, 50
 That he purchast of me in the plaine field :
 Sore against my will was I forst to yéeld.

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 34, <i>plight</i>] plight : Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴
as 5—: accepted. | ... slayne Q ³ : sheephooke ...
slaine Q ¹ . |
| l. 36, <i>faire</i>] fayre Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 44, <i>scene</i>] sene Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 37, <i>Vine</i>] vine Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 45, <i>beséeme</i>] beseme Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ |
| l. 38, <i>Entrailed</i>] Entrailed
Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —accepted. | as 5.
l. 48, 'ficke' in Q ⁴ only. |
| l. 40, 'Wolues' in Q ³ only. | l. 49, <i>Dambe</i>] so Q ¹ : comma in |
| l. 41, <i>swaine</i>] swayne Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴
as 5. | Q ³ , ⁴ —comma accepted. |
| l. 42, <i>beafts</i>] beaftes Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 50, <i>raft</i>] rafte Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 43, <i>sheephooke</i> ... <i>slaine</i>] shep-
hooke ... slayne Q ¹ , ² : sheephooke | l. 51, <i>plaine</i>] playne Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴
as 5.
l. 52, <i>yéeld</i>] yield Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |

VWillie.

Siker make like account of his brother,
But who shall iudge the wager wonne or lost?

Perigot. |

That shall yonder heardgrome, and none other,
Which ouer the pouffe hetherward doth post.

VWillie.

But for the Sunnebeame so fore doth vs beate, 60
Were not better, to shunne the scorching heate?

Perigot.

Well agréed *VWillie*: then fit thée downe swaine:
Sike a song neuer heardest thou, but *Colin* sing.

Cuddie.

Ginne, when ye list, ye iolly shepheards twaine:
Sike a iudge, as *Cuddie*, were for a king.

Perigot. I T fell vpon a holy eue,

Willye. I hey ho holiday,

Per. When holy fathers wont to shriue: 70

Wil. now ginneth this round delay.

- L. 54, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.
L. 57, 'hetherwarde' in Q¹ only.
L. 60, *Sunnebeame*] so Q^{2,4}: Sunn-
beame Q³.
L. 61, *scorching*] scorching Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.
L. 63, *Willie* . . . *swaine*] Willy
. . . *swayne* Q¹: Willye . . . *swayne*
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 66, *Ginne* . . . *list* . . . *twaine*] Gynne
. . . *lyst* . . . *twayne* Q^{1,2}:
Gynne . . . *list* . . . *shepheardes*
twayne Q³: Gynne . . . *list* . . .
twaine Q⁴.

- In our text (Q³) the dialogue-
song begins with 'Willie,' and so
alternately: in Q^{1,2,3,4} it begins
with 'Perigot'—the others, ac-
cepted. Line 144 shows the 'vnder
songes' belong to him. The order
is resumed in Q³, also, at line 94.
L. 68, *holy*] holly Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
L. 69, *holiday*] hollidaye Q^{1,2}:
hollidaye Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 70, *holy* . . . *shriue*] holly . . .
shriue Q^{1,2}: holy . . . shriue Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.
L. 71, *ginneth* . . . *round delay*]

Per. Sitting vpon a hill so hie,
Wil. hey ho the high hill,
Per. The while my flocke did féed thereby,
Wil. the while the shepheard selfe did spill :
Per. I fawe the bouncing Bellibone :
Wil. hey ho Bonnibell,
Per. Tripping ouer the dale alone,
Wil. she can trip it verie well :
Per. Well decked in a frocke of gray, 80
Wil. hey ho gray is gréet,
Per. And in a Kirtle of gréene say,
Wil. the gréene is for maydens méet :
Per. A chapelet on her head she wore,
Wil. hey ho chapelet,
Per. Of swéet Violets therein was store,
Wil. she swéeter then the Violet.
Per. My shéepe did leaue their wonted food,
Wil. hey ho féely shéepe,
Per. And gazde on her, as they were wood, 90
Wil. Wood as he, that did them kéepe.

- gynneth . . . roundelay Q¹,²: ginneth 1. 83, *meet*] meete Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 . . . roundelay Q²: Q⁴ as 5. 1. 84, *chapelet*] chapelet Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 1. 72, *hie*] hye Q¹,²: Q³,⁴. as 5—'chapelet' accepted.
 1. 73, *hill*] hyll Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5. 1. 86, *swéet*] sweete Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 76, *fawe* . . . *Bellibone* ;] faw 1. 87, *swéeter*] she sweeter Q¹,²:
 . . . Bellibone, Q¹,²: fawe . . . the sweeter Q²: Q⁴ as 5—'she' ac-
 Bellibone, Q²: faw . . . Bellibone: cepted and restored—'Violt,' mis-
 Q⁴. print of Q².
 1. 77, *Bonnibell*] Bonibell Q¹,²: 1. 88, *their* . . . *food*] theyr . . .
 Q³,⁴ as 5. foode Q¹: their . . . foode Q²,³: Q⁴
 1. 79, *trip* . . . *verie*] trippe . . . as 5.
 very Q¹,²: trip . . . very Q³,⁴. 1. 90, *gazde*] gazd Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5
 1. 81, *greet*] greete Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ —'woode' in Q² only.
 as 5. 1. 91, *Wood*] Woode Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 1. 82, *say*] faye Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5. as 5.

Per. As the bonilasse passed by,
Will. hey ho bonilasse,
Per. / She rou'de at me with glauncing eye,
Will. as cleare as the christol glasse :
Per. All as the Sunny beame so bright,
Will. hey ho the Sunne beame,
Per. Glaunceth from *Phæbus* face forthright,
Will. so loue into my heart did streame :
Per. Or as the thunder cleaues the cloudes, 100
Will. hey ho the thunder,
Per. Wherein the lightsome leuin shroudes,
Will. so cleaues thy foule afunder :
Per. Or as Dame *Cynthias* siluer ray
Will. hey ho the Moone light,
Per. Vpon the glittering waue doth play :
Will. such play is a pitteous plight.
Per. The glaunce into my heart did glide,
Will. hey ho the glyder,
Per. Therewith my foule was sharply gride, 110
Will. such woundes foone wexen wider.
Per. Hafting to raunch the arrow out,
Will. hey ho Perigot,

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 92, <i>by</i>] bye Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 101, <i>thunder</i>] Thonder Q ^{1,2} : |
| l. 94, <i>roude</i> . . . <i>me</i>] so Q ^{1,2} : | thonder Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| Q ³ rou'de . . . mee: Q ⁴ as 5— | l. 103, <i>afunder</i>] a fonder Q ^{1,2,3} : |
| 'rou'de' accepted. | Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 95, <i>chrystal</i>] chriftall Q ^{1,2,3,4} : | l. 104, <i>ray</i>] raye Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as |
| l. 96, <i>Sunny</i>] Sunnye Q ¹ : Sunnie | 5. |
| Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 106, <i>glittering</i> . . . <i>play</i>] glyt- |
| l. 99, <i>heart</i>] hart Q ^{1,2,4} : Q ³ as | tering . . . playe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| 5. | l. 110, <i>gride</i>] gryde Q ^{1,2,3,4} : |
| l. 100, <i>thunder</i>] thonder Q ^{1,2,3} : | l. 112, <i>arrow</i>] arrowe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ |
| Q ⁴ as 5. | as 5. |

Per. I left the head in my heart root :
Will. it was a desperate shot.
Per. There it rancleth aye more and more,
Will. hey ho the arrow,
Per. Ne can I finde salve for my sore :
Will. loue is a curelesse sorrow.
Per. And though my bale with death I bought, 120
Will. hey ho heauie chéere,
Per. Yet should thilke lasse not from my thought:
Will. so you may buye golde too déere.
Per. But whether in painfull loue I pine,
Will. hey ho pinching paine,
Per. Or thriue in wealth, she shalbe mine.
Will. But if thou can her obtaine.
Per. And if for gracelesse grieffe I dye,
Will. hey ho gracelesse grieffe,
Per. Witnesse, she slue me with her eye : 130
V Vill. let thy folly be the priefe.
Per. And you, that sawe it, simple shéepe,
V Vill. hey ho the faire flocke,

l. 114, *heart root*] hart roote Q^{1,2}:
 heart roote Q³: hart root Q⁴.

l. 116, *aye*] ay Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 117, *arrow*] arrowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 118, *finde*] find Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 119, *sorrow*] sorrowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5—'curelesse' correction of ob-
 vious misprint of all the 4tos.

l. 123, *golde too deere*] gold to
 deare Q¹: gold to deere Q²: golde
 too deere Q³: golde to deere Q⁴.

l. 124, *painfull . . . pine*] payne-
 full . . . pyne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 125, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 126, *wealth . . . ye*] welth . . .
 she Q¹: wealth . . . she Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'she' accepted.

l. 127, *obtaine*] obtaine Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 128, *grieffe*] greffe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 130, *she slue*] shee slewe Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5—: after 'eye' accepted
 from Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 131, *folly*] follye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 132, *sheepe*] shepe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 133, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Per. For / priefe thereof, my death shall wéepe,

Will. and mone with many a mocke.

Per. So learnd I loue on a holy eue,

Will. hey ho holy day,

Per. That euer since my heart did greue.

Will. now endeth our roundelay.

Cuddie.

140

Siker, fike a roundle neuer heard I none.

Little lacketh *Perigot* of the best.

And *Willie* is not greatly ouergone,

So weren his vnder songes well addrest.

Willie.

Heardgrome, I feare me, thou haue a squint eye:

Arécde vprightly, who has the victorie?

Cuddie.

Faith of my soule, I déeme eche haue gained,

For thy, let the Lambe be *Willie* his owne : 150

And for *Perigot* so well hath him pained,

To him be the wroughten mazer alone.

Perigot.

Perigot is well pleased with the doome:

Nc can *Willie* wite the witelesse heardgroome.

l. 136, *holy*] hollye Q^{1,2}; holly Q^{3,4}.

l. 137, *holy day*] holidaye Q¹; hollidaye Q²; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 138, *heart*] hart Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 141, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *Willie*] Willye Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 146, *eye*—no pointing] eye: Q^{1,2}; comia Q³: Q⁴ as 5—: accepted.

l. 147, *victorie*] victorie Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 149, *Faith . . . eche . . . gained*]

Fayth . . . ech . . . gayned Q^{1,2}.

Fayth . . . eche . . . gained Q^{3,4}.

l. 150, *thy, . . . Willie*] no comma . . . Willye Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 151, *him pained*] hym payned Q¹: him . . . payned Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 155, *Willie . . . heardgroome*]

Willye . . . herdgroome Q^{1,2}: Willye . . . heardgroome Q^{3,4}.

Willie.

Neuer dempt more right of beautie I wéene.
The shepheard of *Ida*, that iudged beauties Quéene.

Cuddie.

But tell me shepheards, should it not yshend 160
Your roundels fresh, to heare a dolefull verse
Of *Rosalinde* (who knowes not *Rosalinde* ?)
That *Colin* made, ylke can I you rehearse.

Perigot.

Now say it *Cuddie*, as thou art a ladde :
With mery thing its good to medle fadde.

Willie.

Faith of my foule, thou shalt ycrouned be
In *Colins* steede, if thou this song aréede :
For neuer thing on earth so pleaseth me, 170
As him to heare, or matter of his deede.

Cuddie.

Then listeneth eche vnto my heauie lay,
And / tune your pipes as ruthfull, as ye may.

l. 157, *beautie*] beautye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 158, *iudge*] iudged Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5—'iudged' accepted.

l. 160, *shepheards*] shepherds Q¹:
shepheardes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 161, *dolefull*] doolefull Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 162, *Rosalinde* . . . *Rosalind*:]
Rosalend . . . Rosalend Q¹: Rosalind
. . . Rosalind Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 168, *Faith*] Fayth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 169, *steede*] stede Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 173, *listeneth eche* . . . *heauie*
lay] listneth ech . . . heauy laye
Q¹: listneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q²: listeneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *pipes* . . . *ruthfull*] pypes
. . . ruthful Q^{1,2}: pypes . . . ruthfull
Q^{3,4}.

YE wastful woods beare witnesse of my woe,
 Wherin my plaints did oftentimes resounde :
 Ye carelesse byrds are priuie to my cries,
 Which in your songs were wont to make a part :
 Thou pleasant spring hast luld me oft a sléepe,
 Whose streames my trickling teares did oft augment. 180
 Refort of people doth my griefes augment,
 The walled townes do worke my greater woe :
 The forest wide is fitter to resound
 The hollow Eccho of my carefull cries,
 I hate the house, since thence my loue did part,
 Whose wailefull want debars mine eyes from sléepe.
 Let streames of teares supply the place of sléepe :
 Let all that swéete is, voyd : and all that may augment
 My dole, drawe néere. More méete to waile my woe,
 Bene the wilde woods, my forrowes to resound, 190
 Then bed, or bowre, both which I fill with cries,

l. 175, *wastful woods*] wastefull
 woodes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 176, *resounde*] resound Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 177, *cries*] cries Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 178, *a part*] apart Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 179, *pleasant*] pleasaunt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 180, *trickling . . . oft*] tricklinge
 . . ofte (Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 181, *griefes*] greefs Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 182, *do*] so Q^{1,2}: doe Q^{3,4}.

l. 184, *Eccho . . . cries*] Echo . . .
 cries Q¹: Eccho . . . cries Q²:
 Eccho . . . cries Q^{3,4}.

l. 186, *wailefull . . . debars mine*]
 waylefull . . . debarrs myne Q¹:

wailefull . . . debarrs mine Q²:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 187, *streames*] stremes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 188, *swéete is voyd*:] sweete is,
 voyd: Q^{1,2,3}: sweete, is voyd: Q⁴—
 comma after 'is' accepted.

l. 189, *dole drawe neere*(.) . . .
waile] doole. drawe neare. Q¹: doole.
 draw neere Q²: dole, drawe neere.
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5—comma after 'dole'
 accepted.

l. 190, *wilde woods, . . . forrowes*]
 wild woddes—no comma . . . forrowes
 Q¹: wild woodes . . . forowes Q²:
 wilde wodds . . . sorows Q^{3,4}.

l. 191, *bed, nor . . . cries*] bedde,
 or . . . cries Q¹: bed, nor . . . cries
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—'or' from Q¹ accepted.

When I them fée fo waste, and finde no part
 Of pleasure past. Here will I dwell apart
 In gastfull groue therefore, till my last sléepe
 Doo close mine eyes: fo shall I not augment
 With fight of such a chaunge my restlesse woe:
 Helpe me ye banefull birds, whose shrieking found
 Is signe of dreery death, my deadly cries
 Most ruthfully to tune. And as my cries
 (Which of my woe cannot bewray least part) 200
 You heare all night, when nature craueth sléepe,
 Increase, so let your yrksome yelles augment.
 Thus all the night in plaints, the day in woe
 I vowed haue to waste, til safe and found
 Shée home returne, whose voyces filuer found
 To chéerful songes can chaunge my chéerlesse cries.
 Hence with the Nightingale wil I take part,
 That blessed byrd, that spendes her time of sléepe
 In songes and plaintiue pleas, the more t'augment

- l. 192, *waste . . . finde*] wait . . . Q¹: night . . . plaintes . . . daye
 fynd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. Q³: nightes . . . plaintes . . . daye
 l. 193, comma after 'past' in Q⁴ Q^{3,4}—'night' from Q¹ accepted.
 only. l. 204, *waste, til*] wayst, till Q¹:
 l. 194, 'sleep' in Q⁴ only. wait, till Q²: waste, till Q^{3,4}.
 l. 195, 'Doe' in Q^{1,2} only. l. 205, *Shée*] She Q^{1,2,3}: See—
 l. 196, *as*] a Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'a' misprint Q⁴.
 accepted. l. 206, *cheerful songes . . . cheer-*
 l. 197, *birds*] byrds Q^{1,2,3,4}. *lesse cries*] cheerefull songes . . . chere-
 l. 198, *Is . . . cries*] Ys . . . cries leffe cries Q²: cheerefull songes . . .
 Q^{1,2}: Is . . . cries Q^{3,4}—comma cheerelesse cries Q^{3,4}.
 after 'death' from Q^{1,2}. l. 207, *wil*] will Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 201, 'sleep' Q^{3,4} only. l. 208, *spendes*] spends Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 l. 202, *yelles*] yells Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 as 5. l. 209, *songes . . . t'augment*] songes
 l. 203, *nights . . . plaints . . .* . . . taugment Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but no
day . . .] night . . . plaints . . . daye apostrophe.

The memorie of his misdeed, that bred her woe ; 210
 And you that feele no woe, when as the found
 Of these my nightly cries ye heare apart,
 Let / breake your fonder sleepe and pitie augment.

Perigot.

O *Colin, Colin*, the shepheards ioy,
 How I admire each turning of thy verse:
 And *Cuddie*, fresh *Cuddie* the liefest boy,
 How dolefully his dole thou didst rehearse.

Cuddie.

Then blow your pipes shepherds, til you be at home: 220
 The night nigheth fast, its time to be gone.

Perigot his Embleme.

Vincenti gloria victi.

VVillies Embleme.

Vinto non vitto.

Cuddies Embleme.

Felice chi puo.

l. 210, *memorie . . . his misdeed*
 memory . . . hys misdeede Q¹ :
 memory . . . his misdeede Q² :
 memorie . . . his misdeede Q^{3,4}—
 ; after woe is : in all the others.

l. 211—In Q^{1,2,3} an upright line
 (|) after 'woe': and so in . 212
 after 'cries' and in l. 213 after
 'sleepe.'

l. 212, *cries*] cries Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 215, *ioy*] ioye Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 216, *each*] ech Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 217, *boy*] boye Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 218, *dole*] doole Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 220, *blow . . . pipes, shepherds*
 blowe . . . pypes shepherds Q¹ :
 blowe . . . pypes shepherdes Q² :
 blow . . . pypes shepherdes Q^{3,4}
 (but 4 'youre').

l. 221, *nigheth . . . its*] nigheth
 . . . yts Q¹ : higheth . . . yts Q^{2,3,4}—
 'nigheth' accepted.

G L O S S E.

Bestadde, disposed, ordered. *Peregall*, equall.

Whilome, once. *Rafte*, bereft, deprieved.

Miswent, gone astray. *Ill may*, according to Virgil.

Infelix o semper onis pecus.

5

A mazer, So also doo Theocritus and Virgil feigne pledges of theyr strife.

Enchased, engrauen. Such prettie descriptions euery where vseth Theocritus, to bring in his Idyllia. For which speciall cause indeede, hee by that name termeth 10 his Aeglogues, for Idyllion in Greeke signifieth the shape or picture of any thing, whereof his booke is full. And not as I haue heard some fondly guesse, that they bee called not Idyllia, but Hædilia, of the Goteheards in them.

15

Entrailed, wrought betweene.

Haruest Queene, The maner of countrey folke in haruest time.

Pouffe, Peafe.

It fell vpon, Perigot maketh all his song in praise of 20

1. 4, *gone astray*] gon astraye Q^{1,2}: gone astraye Q^{2,4}.

1. 6, *doo . . . Virgil*] do . . . Virgile Q¹: Q² as 5: doe . . . Virgil Q^{2,4}.

1. 7, *theyr*] their Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

1. 8, *prettie*] pretie Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5—'descriptions' in Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 9, 'bryng' Q⁴ only.

1. 10, *indeede, hee*] indede, he Q¹: in deede, he Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 11, *Aeglogues, . . . Greeke*] Aeglogues: . . . Greke Q¹: Aeglogues: . . . Greeke Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 12, *any thing*] any thyng Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 3 'anie').

1. 14, *bee*] be Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 16, *Entrailed . . . betweene*] Entrailed . . . betwene Q¹: Entrailed . . . betweene Q^{2,3,4}—accepted for misprint of Q², 'Entrailed.'

1. 17, *maner . . . countrey*] maner . . . country Q¹: manner . . . country Q²: maner . . . countrie Q^{2,4}.

1. 18, *time*] tyme Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

1. 20, *his . . . praiſe*] hys . . . prayſe Q¹: hys . . . praise Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5.

his Loue, to whome Willye answereth euery vnder verse.
By Perigot who is ment, I cannot vprightly say: but
if it be, who is supposd, his Loue, shee deserueth no
lesse praise, then he giueth her.

Greete, / weeping and complaint. 25

Chaplet, a kinde of Garland like a crowne.

Leuin, Lightning. *Cynthia,* was said to be the Moone.

Gryde, pearced. *But if,* not vnlesse.

Squint eye, partiall iudgement.

Eche haue, so saith Virgil. 30

Et vitula tu dignus, & hic &c.

So by enterchaunge of gyfts Cuddie pleaseth both
partes.

Dooe, iudgement. *Dempt,* for deemed, iudged.

VVite the witelesse, blame the blamelesse. 35

The shepheard of Ida, was said to be Paris.

Beauties Queene, Venus, to whom Paris adiudged the
golden Apple, as the price of hir beautie.

- l. 21. *whome Willye*] whō Willye Q¹: whom Willye Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5 — period after 'verse' accepted from 1, 2, 3.
- l. 22. *ment*] meant Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
- l. 23. *Loue, shee deserueth*] love . . . deserueth, (Q¹,²,³,⁴) — comma after 'supposed' from (Q¹,²,³) accepted.
- l. 24. *praise*] prayse (Q¹,²,³,⁴).
- l. 26. *kind . . . Garland like*] kind . . . Garland lyke (Q¹: kynde . . . Garland lyke Q²: kinde . . . Garland lyke Q³,⁴).
- l. 27. *Leuin . . . said*] Leuen . . . sayd (Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'bee' in 3, 4): Leuen . . . sayle 2 (but 'bee')).
- l. 28. *pearced*] perced (Q¹,²,³,⁴).
- l. 30. *Eche . . . Virgil*] Ech . . . Virgile (Q¹: Ech . . . Virgil Q²: Ech . . . sayth Virgil Q³,⁴).
- l. 32 — dropped out of our text (Q³) — restored from Q¹ and all the others: gifts Q²: giftes (Q³,⁴).
- l. 36. *shepheard . . . said*] shepheard . . . sayd (Q¹: Q² as 5: shepheard . . . sayd (Q³,⁴).
- l. 37. *whome*] whome (Q¹,²,³,⁴).
- l. 38. *price . . . hir*] pryce . . . hir (Q¹: Q² as 5: price . . . her Q³,⁴).

Embleme.

The meaning hereof is verie ambiguous : for Perigot
 by his poefie claiming the conquest, and Willye not 40
 yeelding, Cuddie the arbiter of theyr caufe, and Patron
 of his owne, seemeth to challenge it, as his due, faying,
 that hee is happie which can : so abruptly ending, but
 hee meaneth eyther him, that can win the best, or
 moderate himfelfe being best, and leaue off with the 45
 best. /

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 39, <i>verie</i>] very Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as | owne . . . challenge . . . dew Q ³ : |
| 5. | Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 40, <i>claiming . . . conquest, and</i>] | l. 43, <i>hee . . . happie . . . can :</i>] |
| claiming . . . conquest. & Q ¹ : claiming | he . . . happy . . . can, Q ¹ : he . . . |
| . . . conquest, and Q ^{2,3,4} . | happie . . . can, Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| l. 41, <i>theyr</i>] so Q ¹ : their Q ² : Q ^{3,4} | l. 44, <i>hee . . . best</i>] hee . . . beste |
| as 5. | Q ¹ : he . . . best Q ² : hee . . . beste |
| l. 42, <i>owne . . . challenge . . . due</i>] | Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5—'beeyng' Q ⁴ . |
| own . . . challenge . . . dew Q ¹ : | l. 45, <i>off</i>] of Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |



September.

Aegloga Nona.

ARGUMENT.

Herein Diggon Daue is deuised to be a shepherd that in hope of more gaine, droue his sheepe into a farre country. The abuses whereof, and loose liuing of popish prelates, by occasion of Hobbinols demaund, he discourseth at large.

Hobbinoll. Diggon Daue.

*D*iggon Daue, I bid her God day :
Or Diggon her is, or I missay.

- Argument.*—l. 5. *shepherd*] so . . . demaünd Q¹: Popith . . .
Q¹: *shephearde* Q²: *Shepherd* demaund Q^{2,3,4}.
Q^{2,3}. *Poem.*—l. 2. *bid*] bidde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
l. 6. *gaine*] gayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. as 5.
l. 7. *country*] countrie Q¹: coun- l. 3. *missay*] missaye Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,3,4}
trie Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5. as 5 (but period)—period ac-
l. 8. *seijh* . . . *demaund*] Popith cepted.

Diggon.

Her was her, while it was day light,
But now her is a most wretched wight.
For day, that was, is wightly past,
And now at earft the dirke night doth haft.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon aréede, who has thée fo dight ? 10
Neuer I wift thée in fo poore a plight.
Where is þ faire flock, thou waft wont to lead ?
Or béne they chaffred ? or at mischiefe dead ?

Diggon.

Ah for loue of that, is to thée most léefe,
Hobbinoll, I pray thée gall not my old gréepe :
Sike question rippeth vp cause of new wo,
For one opened mote vnfold many mo.

Hobbinoll.

Nay, but forrow clofe shrouded in heart, 20
I know, to kéepe is a burdenous smart.
Ech thing imparted is more eath to beare :
When the raine is fallen, the clouds waxe cleare.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 5, <i>day</i>] daye Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 17, <i>rippeth</i> . . . <i>new wo</i>] ripeth |
| l. 6, <i>now</i>] so Q ¹ : nowe Q ^{2,3,4} . | . . . newe woe Q ^{1,2} : rippeth . . . |
| l. 7, comma after 'was'—accepted | new woe Q ^{3,4} . |
| from all the other quartos. | l. 18, <i>vnfold</i> . . . <i>mo</i>] vnfolde . . . |
| l. 8, <i>darke</i>] dirke Q ^{1,2,3,4} —accepted. | moe Q ^{1,2} : vnfold . . . moe Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 12, <i>þ</i> . . . <i>flock</i> . . . <i>woon</i> . . . | l. 20, <i>heart</i>] hart Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| <i>leaul</i>] the . . . flocke . . . wont . . . | l. 21, <i>keepe</i>] kepe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| leade Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'woont')— | l. 22, <i>Ech</i>] Eche Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| 'wont' accepted. | l. 23, <i>raine</i> . . . <i>fallen</i> . . . <i>clouds</i> |
| l. 13, <i>becne</i> . . .] bene Q ^{1,2,3,4} — | <i>waxe</i>] rayne . . . faln . . . cloudes |
| 'bene' accepted. | wexen Q ^{1,2} : rayne . . . fallen . . . |
| l. 16, <i>gréepe</i>] griepe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | cloudes waxen Q ^{3,4} . |

And now sithence I saw thy head last,
 Thrife thrée Moones bene fully spent and past :
 Since when thou hast measured much ground,
 And wandred wéele about the world round,
 So as thou can many things relate :
 But tell me first of thy flocks estate.

Diggon.

30

My shéepe béne wasted, (woe is me therefore)
 The iolly shepheard that was of yore,
 Is now nor iolly, nor shepheard more.
 In forreine costes, men said, was plentie :
 And so there is, but all of miserie.
 I dempt there much to haue écked my store,
 But such eeking hath made my heart fore.
 In tho countries, where I haue bene,
 No béeing for those, that truely mene,
 But for such, as of guile maken gaine,
 No such countrey, as there to remaine.

40

l. 24, *now* . . . /au:] nowe . . .
 sawe Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 25, *bene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 26, 'grounde' in Q² only.

l. 27, *wéele* . . . round] I wene
 . . . rounde Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 28, *things* . . . relate,] things
 . . . relate: Q¹,²: things . . . relate: Q³:
 things . . . relate, Q⁴—: accepted.

l. 29, *estate*] astate Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 31, *bene* . . . woe] bene . . .
 woe Q¹,²,³,⁴—'bene' accepted, as
 throughout.

l. 33, *now* . . . iolly . . . shepheard]
 nowe . . . iollye . . . shephearde
 Q¹ : nowe . . . iollye . . . shephearde
 Q² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 34, *forreine* . . . /aid] . . .

plentie] forrein . . . sayd . . . plentie

Q¹ : forrein . . . sayd . . . plentie

Q² : forreine . . . sayd . . . plentie

Q³,⁴—comma after 'costes' and after
 'sayd,' as in Q¹,², accepted.

l. 35, *miserie*] miserie Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 37, *heart*] hart Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 38, *countries*] countryes, Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
 as 5 (but comma)—comma accepted.

l. 39, *being*] being Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 40, *gaine*] gayne Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
 as 5—comma after 'such' as in all
 the others accepted.

l. 41, *countrey*] countrye Q¹ : Q²
 as 5 : country Q³,⁴.

They fetten to fale their shops of shame,
 And maken a Mart of their good name.
 The shepheardes there robben one another,
 And layen baytes to beguile her brother.
 Or they will buye his shéepe forth of the cote,
 Or they will caruen the sheapheards throte.
 The shepheards swaine you cannot well ken,
 But it be by his pride, from other men :
 They looken bigge as Bulles, that béne bate, 50
 And bearen the cragge so stiffe and so state,
 As Cocke on his dunghill, crowing cranck.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I am so stiffe, and so stanck,
 That vnneth may I stand any more :
 And now the Westerne winde bloweth fore,
 That nowe is in his chéepe foueraigntée,
 Beating the withered leafe from the trée.
 Sitte / we downe here vnder the hill :
 Tho may we talke, and tellen our fill, 60

- l. 42, 'theyr' in Q²,⁴ only.
 l. 43, *market* . . . *their*] Mart . . .
 theyr Q¹,²,⁴: Mart . . . their Q²—
 'Mart' accepted.
 l. 44, *shepheardes*] shepheards
 Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.
 l. 46, *buye* . . . *forth*] buy . . .
 out Q¹: buye . . . out Q²,³,⁴—
 comma after 'cote' in all accepted
 instead of period.
 l. 47, *sheapheards*] shepheards Q¹,²:
 shepheardes Q³,⁴.
 l. 48, *swaine* . . . *well*] fwayne
 . . . wel Q¹,²: fwayne . . . well
 Q³: fwayne . . . will Q⁴ (but 'shep-
 heardes' 3, 4).
 l. 49, *pride*] pryde Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 50, *Bulles* . . . *beene*] Bulls . . .
 bene Q¹,²: Bulles . . . bene Q³,⁴—
 'bene' accepted.
 l. 52, *Cocke*] cocke Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 54—comma after 'stiffe' as in
 all the others for none in Q²—in Q¹
 only, 'striffe.'
 l. 56, *now* . . . *winde*] nowe . . .
 wind Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 57, *That is* . . . *cheefe fouer-
 aigntee*] That nowe is . . . chiefe
 fouereigntee Q¹,²: That now is . . .
 chiefe foueraigntee Q³,⁴—'nowe'
 accepted.
 l. 59, 'heere' Q³,⁴ only.

And make a mocke at the blustering blast.
Now say on *Diggon*, what euer thou hast.

Diggon.

Hobbin, ah *Hobbin*, I curse the stound,
That euer I cast to haue lorne this ground.
Wel-away the while I was so fond,
To leaue the good, that I had in hond,
In hope of better, that was vncouth :
So lost the Dogge the flesh in his mouth.
My seely sheepe (ah seele sheepe)
That hereby there I whilome vsde to keepe,
All were they lustie, as thou diddest see,
Bene all sterued with pine and penurie :
Hardly my selfe escaped thilke paine,
Driuen for need to come home againe.

70

Hobbinoll.

Ah son, now by thy losse art taught,
That seldome chaunge the better brought.
Content who liues with tried state,
Neeede feare no chaunge of frowning fate:

80

l. 61, *blustering*] blustering Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5—period after 'blast' from
all the others for comma, accepted.

l. 64, *Hobbin* [2nd] . . . *stound*] *hobbin* . . . *stounde* Q¹: *Hobbin* . . .
stounde (Q²,³,⁴ (but 'thee' in 3, 4).

l. 65, *ground*] *grounde* Q¹,²,⁴: Q³
as 5.

l. 66, *fond*] *fonde* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *hond*] *hande* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
as 5.

l. 70, *seele* (2nd)] *seely* Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 71, *herely* . . . *vsde*] *here* by
. . . vsd Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 72, *lustie* . . . *diddest*] *lustye* . . .
didst Q¹: *lustie* . . . didst Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 73, *Bene* . . . *pine* . . . *penurie*] *Bene* . . .
pyne . . . *penuree* Q¹,²,³,⁴—'Bene' accepted.

l. 74, *faine*] *payne* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 75, *need* . . . *againe*] *neede* . . .
agayne Q¹,²: *neede* . . . *againe* Q³,⁴.

l. 78, *seldome*] *seeldome* Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 79, *tried*] *tryed* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

But who will féeke for vnknowne gaine,
Oft liues by losse, and leaues with paine.

Diggon.

I wote ne *Hobbin* how I was bewicht,
With vaine defire, and hope to be enricht.
But fiker so it is, as the bright starre
Séemeth ay greater, when it is farre :
I thought the soyle would haue made me rich :
But now I wote it is nothing fich.
For either the shepheards béne idle and still, 90
And led of their shéepe, what way they will :
Or they béne false, and full of couetife,
And casten to compasse many wrong Emprise.
But the more béne fraught with fraud and spight,
Ne in good nor goodnesse taken delight :
But kindle coles of conteck and yre,
Wherewith they set all the world on fire :

- l. 81, *gaïne*] gayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 82, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 84, no comma after 'bewicht'
in Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 85, *vaine desire*] vayne defyre
Q¹: vayne defire Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 86, *fiker*] flicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 87, *a*] ay Q^{1,2}: aye Q^{3,4}—'ay'
accepted.
l. 89, *now*] nowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}—
period after 'fich,' as in Q^{1,2}, for
comma as in 3, 4, 5.
l. 90, *either* . . . *shepheards bene*
idle] eyther . . . shepheards bene
ydle Q¹: eyther . . . shepheards
bene ydle Q²: eyther . . . shep-
heards bene ydle Q^{3,4}.
l. 91, *led* . . . *their* . . . *will*]
ledde . . . theyr . . . wyll Q¹: ledde
. . . their . . . wyll Q²: ledde . . .
theyr . . . will Q^{3,4}.
l. 92, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
l. 93, *Emprise*] emprise Q^{1,2,3,4}
(but 3, 4 :).
l. 94, *But more bene fraught*]
But the more bene fraught Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'the' accepted.
l. 95, *goodnesse*] goodnes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 96, *coles*] coales Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 97, *set*] fette Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Which when they thinken againe to quench,
 With / holy water, they doen hem all drench.
 They say they con to heauen the high way : 100
 But by my foule I dare vnderfay,
 They neuer set foote in that fame troad,
 But balke the right way, and strayen abroad.
 They boast they han the diuell at commaund :
 But aske hem therefore, what they han paund.
 Marry that great *Pan* bought with great borrow,
 To quite it from the blacke bowre of forrow.
 But they han fold thilke fame long ago :
 For they woulden draw with hem many mo.
 But let hem gang alone a Gods name : 110
 As they han brewed, so let hem beare blame.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I pray thée speake not fo dirke,
 Such myfter saying me féemeth to mirke.

l. 98, *againē*] agayne Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
 as 5—no comma after 'quench' in
 the others.

l. 99—comma after 'water' and
 period after 'drench,' as in all the
 others, accepted for none and
 comma.

l. 100, *say . . . way*] saye . . .
 way, Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 101, *vnderfay*] vnderfaye Q¹,²,³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *set . . . tread*] sette . . .
 treade Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 103, *balke*] balk Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 104, *diuell*] deuill Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *hanē*] han Q¹,²,³,⁴—'han'
 accepted.

l. 106, *Marry . . . great*] Marrie
 . . . deare Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 107, *forrow*] forrowe Q¹: fo-
 rowe Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 108, *thilke . . . ago*] thilk . . .
 agoe Q¹,²: thilke . . . egoe Q³,⁴.

l. 109, *they . . . draw . . . mo*] thy . . . drawe . . . moe Q¹,²: they
 . . . draw . . . moe Q³,⁴.

l. 110, *gang*] gange Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 113, *pray*] praye Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma
 after 'dirke' for period accepted from
 Q²,³,⁴.

Diggon.

Then plainly to speake of shepheards most what :
 Bad is the best (this English is flat.)
 Their ill hauiour garres men missay,
 Both of their doctrine, and their fay.
 They sayne the world is much war then it woont, 120
 All for her shepheards is beastly and bloont.
 Other faine, but how truely I note,
 All for they holden shame of their cote.
 Some sticke not to fay : (hote cole on her tongue)
 That like mischiefe grafeth hem emong,
 All for they casten too much of worlds care,
 To decke her Dame, and enrich her heire :
 For such encheafon, if you go nie,
 Few chimnyes reeken you shall espie :
 The fat Oxe, that woont ligge in the stall, 130
 Is now fast stalled in her crumenall.

- l. 116, *plainly* . . . *what* :] playnely
 . . . what, Q¹ : plainely . . . what,
 Q² : plainely . . . what, Q³ : Q⁴ as 5
 (but 3, 4 'shepherd's moste').
 l. 117, *Bad* . . . *English* . . . *flat*]
 Badde . . . english . . . flatt Q¹,² :
 Badde . . . english . . . flat Q³,⁴.
 l. 119, *fay*] saye Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 120, *fay* . . . *woont*] sayne . . .
 wont Q¹,²,³,⁴—'sayne' accepted.
 l. 121, *is* . . . *bloont*] bene . . .
 blont Q¹ : is . . . blont Q² : bene
 . . . blont Q³,⁴ (but both 'shep-
 herdes').
 l. 122, *faine*] sayne Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 123, *their*] theyr Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 124, *fay* : (*hote*] fay, (whote
 Q¹,² : fay, (hote Q³,⁴.
 l. 125, comma after 'among' in
 all the others—accepted.
 l. 126, 'worldes' Q³,⁴ only.
 l. 127, *decke* . . . *heire*] deck . . .
 heyre Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 128, *go nie*] goe nye Q¹,²,³ : goe
 nie Q⁴.
 l. 129, *Few chimnyes reeken* . . .
espie] Fewe chymneis reeking . . .
 espie Q¹,²,³ : Fewe chimnies reeking
 . . . espie Q⁴.
 l. 130, *fat* . . . *woont* . . . *stall*]
 fatte . . . wont . . . stal Q¹,² : fatte
 . . . woont . . . stall Q³ : Q⁴ as 5
 —comma after 'Oxe' as in all the
 others accepted.
 l. 131, *now*] nowe Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴
 as 5.

Thus chatten the people in their steads,
 Ylike as a Monster of many heads.
 But they that shooten néereft the pricke,
 Saine, other the fat from their beards doen licke.
 For big Buls of Bafan brace hem about,
 That with their hornes butten the more stout :
 But the leane foules treaden vnder foote,
 And / to féeke redrefse mought little boote :
 For liker béne they to plucke away more, 140
 Then ought of the gotten good to reftore.
 For they béne like foule wagmoires ouergraft,
 That if thy galage once flickeft fast,
 The more to winde it out thou doeft fwincke,
 Thou mought aye déeper and déeper fincke.
 Yet better leaue off with a little loffe,
 Then by much wrestling to léefe the groffe.

Hobbinoll.

Now *Diggen*, I fée thou fpeakeft too plaine :
 Better it were, a little to faigne, 150

- l. 132, *their*] *theyr* Q¹: Q^{2,3}, 'as 5.
 l. 135, *Saine* . . . *do licke*] *Sayne*
 . . . *doen lick* Q^{1,2,3}: *sayne* . . .
doen licke Q¹—'doen' accepted.
 l. 136, *big Buls*] *bigge Bulles*
 Q^{1,2,3}: *big Bulles* Q⁴.
 l. 137, *their* . . . *stout*] *theyr* . . .
stoute Q¹: *their* . . . *stoute* Q^{2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.
 l. 138, Q⁴ only comma after
 'foote' as Q⁴—all others period.
 l. 140, *beene* . . . *plucke*] *bene* . . .
pluck Q^{1,2,3}: *bene* . . . *plucke* Q⁴—
 'bene' accepted, and in l. 142.
 l. 142, *beene*] *bene* Q^{1,2,3} (but 3, 4
 'fowle').
 l. 143, *flickeft*] *sticketh* Q^{1,2,3}
 —'sticketh' accepted.
 l. 144, *winde* . . . *fwincke*] *wind*
 . . . *fwinck* Q¹: *winde* . . . *fwinck*
 Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 145, *aye* . . . *fincke*] *ay* . . .
finck Q^{1,2}: *aye* . . . *finck* Q^{3,4}.
 l. 146, *off*] of Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 149, *Now* . . . *to*] *Nowe* . . . *too*
 Q^{1,2,3}: *Now* . . . *too* Q⁴.
 l. 150, *faigne*] *feyne* Q^{1,2}: *seine*
 Q^{3,4}.

And clenly couer that cannot be cured,
Such ill, as is forced, mought néedes be endured.
But of fike pastors how done the flocks créepe?

Diggon.

u/ Sike as the shepheards, fike béne her shéepe,
For they ~~will~~ listen to the shepheards voyce :
But if he call hem at their good choyce,
They wander at will, and stay at pleasure,
And to their folds yéad at their owne leafure.
But they had be better come at their call : 160
For many han vnto mischiese fall,
And béne of rauenous wolues yrent,
All for they nould be buxome and bent.

Hobbinoll.

Fie on thée *Diggon*, and all thy fowle leafing,
Well is knowne that fith the Saxon king,
Neuer was Woolfe féene, many nor some,
Nor in all Kent, nor in Christendome :

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 151, <i>clenly</i>] cleanly Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ :
cleanly Q ² —comma after 'couer'
in Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ . | their foldes Q ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5—'yead'
1611 accepted for 'yeeld' of all the
4tos. |
| l. 152, <i>ill . . . needes</i>] il . . . nedes
Q ¹ : il . . . needes Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 160, <i>call</i>] cal Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 153, <i>pastors how</i>] pastoures
howe Q ¹ , ² : pastoures how Q ⁴ . | l. 161, period for comma after
'fall' in Q ² , ⁴ . |
| l. 154, <i>beene</i>] bene Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —ac-
cepted. | l. 162, <i>beene . . . wolues</i>] bene . . .
Wolues Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —'bene' accepted. |
| l. 156, comma for : in all the
others after 'voyce.' | l. 165, <i>Fie . . . foule</i>] Fye . . .
foule Q ¹ , ² : Fie . . . foule Q ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 157, <i>their</i>] theyr Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 166, <i>since</i>] fith Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —'fith'
accepted. |
| l. 158, <i>will . . . stay</i>] wil . . .
stray Q ¹ : Q ² , ⁴ as 5. | l. 167, 'Wolfe' in Q ⁴ , and no
comma in all the others after
'feene.' |
| l. 159, <i>their folds</i>] theyr foldes Q ¹ : | |

But the fewer Woolues (the footh to faine,)
The more béne the Foxes that here remaine.

170

Diggon.

Yes, but they gang in more secret wife,
And with sheepes clothing doen hem disguife.
They walke not widely as they were woont,
For feare of raungers, and the great hoont :
But priuily prolling to and fro,
Enaunter they mought be inly know.

Hobbinoll. /

Or priuie or pert if any bin,
We haue great bandogs will teare their skin.

180

Diggon.

Indéede thy Ball is a bold bigge cur,
And could make a iolly hole in their fur.
But not good dogs hem néedeth to chafe,
But héedie shepheards to difcerne their face,

l. 169, *footh* . . . *faine*] foth . . .
fayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 170, *béne*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene'
accepted.

l. 172, *secret*] secrete Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 173, 'sheepes' in Q³ only—
comma after 'disguife' in Q^{1,2}, and
no pointing in Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *talke* . . . *woont*] walke . . .
wont Q^{1,2,4}: walk . . . wont Q³—
'walke' accepted.

l. 175, *hoont*] hunt Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
after 'raungers' in all the others—
accepted.

l. 176, *priuily* . . . *to* . . . *fro*]
priuely . . . two . . . froe Q¹: priuely
. . . too . . . froe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 177, *know*] knowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 179, *priuie* . . . *if* . . . *bin*] priue
. . . yf . . . bene Q^{1,2}: priue . . . if
. . . bene Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 180, *haue* . . . *bandogs* . . . *skin*]
han . . . Bandogs . . . skinne Q^{1,2}:
han . . . bandogs . . . skin Q^{3,4}.

l. 182, *Ball* . . . *cur*] ball . . .
curre Q^{1,2}: ball . . . cur Q^{3,4}: Q¹
'indeede'—accepted for 'In deede.'

l. 183, *their fur*] theyr furre Q^{1,2}:
theyr fur Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 184, *dogs* . . . *chafe*] Dogges . . .
chace Q^{1,2}: dogges . . . chace Q³:
dogs . . . chace Q⁴.

l. 185, *heedie*] heedy Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

For all their craft is in their countenaunce,
 They bene fo graue and full of maintenance.
 But shall I tell thee what my selfe knowe,
 Chaunced to Roffin not long ygo.

Hobbinoll.

190

Say it out *Diggon*, what euer it hight,
 For not but well mought him betight.
 He is so méেকে, wife, and merciable,
 And with his word his work is conuenable.
Colin Clout I weene be his selfe boy,
 (Ah for *Colin* he whilome my ioy)
 Shepheards sich, God mought vs many fend,
 That doen so carefully their flocks tend.

Diggon.

Thilke fame shepheard mought I well marke : 200
 He has a Dogge to bite or to barke,
 Neuer had shepheard so kéene a cur,
 That waketh, and if but a leafe stur.

- l. 186, comma after 'countenaunce' for period, accepted from all the others.
 l. 187, *beene* ... *maintenance*] bene ... mayntenaunce Q^{1,2}: ben ... maintenance Q^{3,4}—'bene' accepted.
 l. 189, *Roffin* ... *ygo*] Roffynn ... ygoe Q¹: Roffyn ... ygoe Q²: Roffin ... ygoe Q^{3,4}.
 l. 194, *work*] worke Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 195, *Clout* ... *weene* ... *boy*] clout ... wene ... boye Q¹: Clout ... wene ... boye Q²: Clout ... weene ... boye Q^{3,4}.
 l. 196, *ioy*] ioye Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 197, *Shepheards*] shepheardes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 198, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 200, *Thilke*] Thilk Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 201, *bite*] byte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 202, *keene* ... *cur*] kene ... kurre Q^{1,2}: keene ... kur Q^{3,4} (but 4 'Shepherd').
 l. 203, *stur*] sturre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Whilome there woonned a wicked Woolfe,
 That with many a Lambe had glutted his gulfe,
 And euer at night woont to repaire
 Vnto the flocke, when the Welkin shone faire,
 Yclad in clothing of féely shéepe,
 When the good old man vsed to sleepe.
 Tho at midnight he would barke and ball, 210
 (For he had eft learned a curre call,
 As if a Woolfe were among the shéepe.
 With that the shepherd would breake his fléepe,
 And fend out Lowder (for so his dog hote)
 To raunge the fields with open throte.
 Tho when as Lowder was far away,
 This wooluifh shéepe would catchen his pray,
 A / Lambe, or a Kid, or a weanell waft :
 With that to the wood would he spéede him fast.
 Long time he vsed this slipperie prancke, 220
 Ere Roffy could for his labour him thancke.
 At end the shepherd his practise spied,
 (For Roffy is wife, and as *Argus* eied)

l. 204, *woonned* . . . *Woolfe*] wonned
 . . . Wolfe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 206, *woont* . . . *repaire*] wont . . .
 repayre Q^{1,2}: woont . . . repayre Q³:
 wont . . . repaire Q⁴.

l. 207, 'fayre' Q³ only.

l. 208, *Yclad*] Ycladde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 209, *old*] so Q¹: olde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 210, 'hee' in Q³ only.

l. 211, *ibid*.

l. 212, *among*] emong Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 4 'Wolfe').

l. 215, *fields*] so Q^{1,4}: fieldes Q^{2,3}.

l. 216, *far away*] farre awaye Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 217, *wooluifh*] Woluifh Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 218, *Kid*] Kidde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 219, 'hee' Q² only.

l. 220, *slipperie prancke*] slipperie
 pranck Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 221, *labour* . . . *thancke*] laboure
 . . . thanck Q^{1,2,3}: labour . . . thanck
 Q⁴.

l. 222, *spied*] spyed Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 223, *eied*] eyed Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

And when at euen he came to the flocke,
Faft in their folds he did them locke,
And tooke out the Woolfe in his counterfeit cote,
And let out the fhéepes blood at his throte.

Hobbinoll.

Marry *Diggon*, what fhould him affray,
To take his owne where euer it lay ? 230
For had his weafand béne a little widder,
He would haue deuoured both hidder and fhidder.

Diggon.

Mifchiefe light on him, and Gods great curfe,
Too good for him had béne a great deale wurfe :
For it was a perillous beaft aboue all,
And eke had he cond the fhepheards call :
And oft in the night came to the fhéepcote,
And called Lowder, with a hollow throte,
As if it the old mans felfe had béne. 240
The dogge his maifters voyce did it wéene,

l. 224, 'hee' Q² only—comma after 'flocke' in all the others for period—accepted.

l. 225, *their folds*] theyr folds Q¹: theyr foldes Q^{2,3}: their foldes Q⁴.

l. 226, *counterfeit*] counterfect Q^{1,2}: counterfecte Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 227, *blood*] bloud Q^{1,2,4}: bloude Q³.

l. 229, *affray*] affraye Q^{1,2,3}: affraie Q⁴.

l. 230, *lay*] laye Q^{1,2,3}: laie Q⁴.

l. 231, *weafand bene*] wefand bene Q^{1,2,3}: ('litle' Q⁴)—'bene' accepted.

l. 232, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 235, *beene . . . wurfe*] bene . . . worfe Q^{1,2,3}:—'bene' accepted, and in l. 240.

l. 236, *perillous*] perilous Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 237, *shepheards call*:] shepherds call. Q¹: Shepheards call. Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 238, *sheepcote*] shepecote Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 240, *old mans . . . bene*] old man . . . bene Q¹: olde man . . . bene Q^{2,3}: olde man . . . beene Q⁴.

l. 241, *dogge*] dog Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

Yet halfe in doubt, he opened the doore,
 And ranne out, as he was woont of yore.
 No sooner was out, but swifter then thought,
 Fast by the hide the Woolfe Lowder caught :
 And had not Roffy renne to the steuen,
 Lowder had béne slaine thilke same euen.

Hobbinoll.

God shield man, he should so ill haue thrue,
 All for he did his deuoyre belue.
 If fike béne Woolues, as thou hast tolde,
 How mought we *Diggon*, hem behold.

250

Diggon.

How, but with héede and watchfulnesse,
 Forstallen hem of their wilnesse ?
 For thy with shepherd fittes not play,
 Or sléepe, as some doen, all the long day :
 But / euer ligen in watch and ward,
 From sodaine force their flocks for to gard.

Hobbinoll.

260

Ah *Diggon*, thilke same rule were too straight,
 All the cold seafon to watch and wait,

l. 242, *doore*] dore Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
 after 'doubt' as in all the others.

l. 243, *wount*] wont Q^{1,2,3,4}—'hee'
 in Q² only.

l. 245, *hide* . . . *Woolfe Lowder*] hyde . . . Wolfe lowder Q^{1,2}: hyde . . . Wolfe Lowder Q³: hide . . . Wolfe Lowder Q⁴.

l. 247, *beene*] be Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 249, 'hee' in Q² only.

l. 250, *deuoyre*] deuoyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 251, *beene Woolues* . . . *tolde*] bene Wolues . . . told Q^{1,2,3,4} (4 mis-
 printed 'Woluee').

l. 252, *behold*] be-hold Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 256, *play*] playe Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5.

l. 258, *sodaine* . . . *their*] fodeine . . . theyr Q¹: foddein . . . their Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 262, *watch* . . . *wait*] wach . . . waite Q¹: watch . . . waite Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

We béne of flefh, men as other bée,
Why fhould we be bound to fuch miferie?
What euer thing lacketh chaungeable reft,
Mought néedes decay, when it is at beft.

Diggon.

Ah but *Hobbinoll*, all this long tale,
Nought eafeth the care, that doth me forhaile.
What fhall I do? what way fhall I wend, 270
My piteous plight and loffe to amend?
Ah good *Hobbinoll*, mought I thée pray,
Of ayd or counfell in my decay.

Hobbinoll.

Now by my foule *Diggon*, I lament
The haplefse mifchiefe, that has thée hent,
Nethelefse thou féeft my lowly faile,
That froward fortune doth euer auaille.
But were *Hobbinoll*, as God mought pleafe,
Diggon fhould foone find fauour and eafe. 280
But if to my cottage thou wilt refort,
So as I can, I will thée comfort:

l. 263, *beene* . . . *flef/h*] bene . . .
flefhe Q^{1,2,3} (but 'Wee' in 3): bene
. . . flefh Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 264, *miferie*] miferie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 268, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 269, period, as in all the others,
for comma—accepted—'mee' in Q³
only.

l. 270, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 272, *Hobbinoll* . . . *pray*] Hob-
binol . . . praye Q¹: Hobbinoll . . .
praye Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 273, *ayd* . . . *decay*] ayde . . .
decaye Q^{1,2,3}: aide . . . decaye Q⁴—
period as in all others for comma
accepted.

l. 275, *Now*] so Q^{1,4}: Nowe
Q^{2,3}.

l. 276, *mifchiefe*] mifchief Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 278, *auaile*] so Q^{1,3,4}: auile
Q².

l. 281, *cottage*] cotage Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 282, *can*, . . . *will*] can: . . .
wil Q¹: can: will Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

There maist thou ligge in a vetchy bed,
Till fairer Fortune shew forth his head.

Diggon.

Ah *Hobbinoll*, God mought it thee requite,
Diggon on few such friends did euer lite.

Diggons Embleme.

Inopem me copia fecit.

GLOSSE.

The Dialect and phraſe of ſpeech in this Dialogue, ſeemeth ſomewhat to differ from the common. The cauſe whereof is ſuppoſed to be, by occaſion of the partie herein ment, who beeing verie friend to the 5 Authour hereof, had beene long in forrain countreys, and there ſcene many diſorders, which he here recounteth to Hobbinoll.

Bidde / her, Bidde good morrow. For to bidde, is to pray, whereof commeth beades for praiers, and ſo they 10 ſay, To bidde his beades, ſ. to ſay his praiers.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 283, <i>maist</i>] mayſt Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | partie . . . ment . . . being very friend Q ² : partie . . . ment . . . being verie friend Q ⁴ . |
| l. 285, <i>Hobbinoll</i>] Hobbinol Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 6, <i>Authour . . . been . . . forraine countreys</i>] Author . . . bene . . . forraine cuntryes Q ^{1,2,3} (but 'cuntries'): Authour . . . been . . . forraine countries Q ⁴ . |
| l. 286, <i>few . . . friends</i>] fewe . . . freendes Q ¹ : fewe freendes Q ² : fewe . . . friendes Q ⁴ . | l. 7, 'hee' in Q ² only. |
| <i>Gloſſe</i> .—l. 2, <i>Dialect . . . ſpeech</i>] Dialecte . . . ſpeache Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 9, 'morow' in Q ^{2,4} . |
| l. 3, <i>common</i>] comen Q ¹ : commen Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 10, <i>pray . . . praiers</i>] praye . . . prayers Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 5, <i>partie . . . ment . . . beeing verie friend</i>] party . . . meant . . . being very freend Q ¹ : partie . . . meant . . . being very freend Q ² : | l. 11, <i>ſay . . . praiers</i>] laye . . . prayers Q ^{1,2} : ſay . . . prayers Q ^{3,4} . |

VVightly, quickly, or *sodainly*. *Chaffred*, folde.
Dead at mischiefe, an vnusuall speech, but much
 vsurped of Lidgate, and sometime of Chaucer.
Leefe, Deare. *Ethe*, easie. 15
Thrise three Moones, nine monethes.
Measured, for traueiled. *VVae*, woe, Northernly.
Ecked, encreased. *Caruen*, cutte.
Kenne, know. *Cragge*, neck.
State, stoutly. *Stanck*, weary or faint. 20
And now, hee applieth it to the time of the yeare,
 which is in the ende of haruest, which they call the fall
 of the leafe: at which time the Westerne winde beareth
 most fwaye.
A mocke, Imitating Horace, *Debes ludibrium ventis*. 25
Lorne, left. *Soote*, sweete. *Vncouth*, vnknowne.
Hereby, there, here and there.
As the bright, translated out of Mantuan.

- l. 12, *quickly* . . . *sodainly*] quicklye He . . . 'tyme Q¹: nowe He
 . . . *sodenly* Q¹: quickly time Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5—'yeere'
sodenly Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5. in Q³.
 l. 13, *speach*] *speache* Q^{1,2}: *speeche* l. 22, *the ende*] *thend* Q^{1,2}: the end
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5. Q^{3,4}.
 l. 14, comma after Lidgate, as in l. 23, *time* . . . *winde*] *tyme* . . .
 all the others, accepted. wynde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 15, *Deare*] *deare* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ l. 25, 'imiting' in Q²—'ludibrium'
 as 5. in Q⁴.
 l. 16, *three Moones*] *thre moones* l. 26, *left* . . . *sweete*. *Vncouth*,
 Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'These' Q². *vnknowne*] *leste* . . . *fwete*. *Vn-*
 l. 17, *traueiled*] *traueled* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} *couth*, *vnknown* Q¹: *left* . . .
 as 5. *fwete*. *Vncouth*, *vnknown* Q²:
 l. 20, *stoutly* . . . *weary* . . . *faint*] *stoutely* . . . *wearie* . . . *fainte* Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5.
 stoutely . . . *wearie* . . . *faynte* Q²: l. 27, comma after 'there' in Q²
 stoutly . . . *wearie* . . . *faynte* Q³: Q⁴ only.
 as 5. l. 28, *bright* . . . *translated* . . .
 l. 21, *now*, *hee* . . . *time*] *nowe* *Mantuan*] *brighte* . . . *Translated* . . .
 Mantuane Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Emprise, for enterprife. Per Syncopen.
Conteck, strife. *Trode*, path. 30
Marrie that, that is, their foules, which by Popish
 Exorcismes and practises they damne to hell.
Blacke, hell. *Gang*, goe. *Mister*, maner.
Mirke, obscure. *vvarre*, worfe.
Crumenall, purse. *Brace*, compasse. 35
Encheson, occasion. *Ouergraft*, ouergrowne with gaffe.
Galage, shoe. *The grosse*, the whole.
Buxome and bent, meeke and obedient.
Saxon King, King Edgare that raigned here in
 Britanie in the yeare of our Lord. VVhich King 40
 caused all the VVolues, whereof then was store in this
 country, by a proper policie to be destroyed. So as
 neuer since that time, there haue bene VVolues here
 found, vnlesse they were brought from other countries.
 And therefore Hobbinoll rebuketh him of vntruth, for 45
 saying that there be VVolues in England.
Nor in Christendome, this saying seemeth to be strange
 and vnreasonable: but indeede it was wont to be an

l. 30, *Conteck*] Contek Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 31, *Popish*] popish Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 32, *and . . . damne*] & . . .
damme Q¹: and . . . damme Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 33, *Gang . . .*] Gange Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 36, *ouergrowne*] ouergrowē Q¹:
ouergrown Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *King, King . . . raigned*] King, K. . . reigned Q^{1,2}: King,
King . . . raigned Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *Britanie . . . Lord. Which King*] Britanye . . . Lorde. which
king Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'Lorde'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'king').

l. 41, *this*] thys Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *country . . . destroyed*] coun-
trye . . . destroyed Q¹: country . . .
destroyed Q^{2,3}: countrie . . . de-
stroyed Q⁴.

l. 43, *bene*] ben Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 44, *found . . . countries*] founde
. . . countryes Q^{1,2}: found . . .
countryes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 46, *that there*] there Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *this*] This Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
'strange' in Q^{3,4}.

l. 48, *indeed*] indede Q¹: in deede
Q²: indeede Q³: in deed Q⁴—'bee'
in Q³ only.

olde prouerbe and common phraſe. The Originall
whereof was, for that moſt part of England in the raigne 50
of King Ethelbert was chriſtened, Kent only except,
which remained long after in miſbeliefe and vnchriſtened:
So that Kent was counted no part of Chriſtendome.

Great hunt, Executing of lawes and iuſtice.

Enaunter, leaſt that. *Inly*, inwardly : aforeſaid. 55

Preuely or perte, openly faith Chaucer.

Roffy, / the name of a ſhepherd in Marot his Aeglogue
of Robin and the King. Whom he here commendeth
for great care and wiſe gouernaunce of his flocke.

Colin Clout, Now I thinke no man doubteth but by 60
Colin is euer meant the Authors ſelfe, whoſe eſpeciall
good friend Hobbinoll faith hee is, or more rightly
Maifter Gabriell Haruey: of whoſe eſpeciall commenda-

l. 49, *common* . . . *Originall*] comen
... original Q¹: comen . . . originall
Q²: common . . . originall Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 50, *raigne*] reigne Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
as 5.

l. 51, *only*] onely Q¹,²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *remained* . . . *miſbeliefe*]
remayned . . . myſbeliefe Q¹,²,³:
remayned . . . mybeliefe (misprint)
Q⁴—comma in all the others for : .

l. 53, *part*] ſo Q¹,⁴: parte Q²,³.

l. 55, *aforeſaid*] aforeſayde Q¹,²:
aforeſayde Q³: Q⁴ as 5—period (.)
for : in Q¹,² after 'inwardly.'

l. 56, *Freuely* . . . *perte* . . . *faith*]
Preuely . . . pert . . . ſayth Q¹:
Freuely . . . pert . . . ſayth Q²,³:
Q⁴ as 5—'Preuely' accepted.

l. 57, *ſhepherd*] ſhepehearde Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *King. Whom*] king. whome
Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 59, *gouernaunce* . . . *flocke*]
gouernance . . . flock Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 60, *Clout, Now*] cloute) Nowe
Q¹: Cloute, Nowe Q²,³: Q⁴ as
5.

l. 61, *is meant* . . . *Authors*] is
euer meante . . . Authour Q¹: is
euer meant . . . Authour Q²: is euer
ment . . . Authors ſelfe Q³,⁴—'euer'
accepted.

l. 62, *friend* . . . *faith hee* . . .
Maifter] freend . . . ſayth he . . .
Mayſter Q¹: freend . . . ſayth he
. . . Maifter Q²: friend . . . ſayth
hee . . . Maifter Q³: frind . . . ſaith
hee . . . Maifter Q⁴.

l. 63, *Gabriell* . . . *eſpeciall*] Gabriel
. . . ſpeciall Q¹,²,³: Gabriell . . .
ſpeciall Q⁴.

tion, as wel in Poetrie as Rethoricke and other choice learning, we haue lately had a sufficient triall in diuers 65 his woorkes but specially in his *Musarum Lacrymae*, and his late *Gratulationum Valdiniensium*, which booke in the progresse at Audley in Essex, he dedicated in writing to her Maiestie, afterward presenting the same in print to her Highnesse at the worshipful master Capels in 70 Hertfordshire. Beside other his fundry most rare & verie notable writings, partly vnder vnknowne titles, and partly vnder counterfayt names, as his Tyrannomastix, his Ode Natalitia, his Rameidos, and especially that part of Philomufus, his diuine Anticosmopolita, and 75 diuers other of like importance. As also by the names, of other shepheards, he couereth the perfons of diuers other his familiar friends and best acquaintance.

l. 64, *as wel . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . choice*] as well . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . choyce Q^{1,2} (but 'Poetrie'): as well . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . choyce Q²: as well . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . and othir Q⁴.

l. 65, *we . . . triall . . . diuers*] we . . . tryall . . . diuerse Q¹: wee . . . tryall . . . diuerse Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *woorkes*] workes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *booke*] boke Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 68, 'hee' Q^{2,4} only.

l. 69, *Maiestie*.] Maiestie, Q^{1,2}: Maiesty Q^{3,4}.

l. 70, *worshipful master Capels*] worshipfull Master Capells Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *fundry . . . &*] fundrye . . . and Q^{1,4}: fundry . . . and Q^{2,3}.

l. 72, *verie . . . partly . . . vnknowne titles*] very . . . partely . . .

vnknown Tytles Q¹: very . . . partly . . . vnknown Tytles Q²: very . . . partly . . . vnknowne tytles Q²: verye . . . partly . . . vnknowne titles Q⁴.

l. 73, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} ('counterfaite' Q⁴).

l. 74, *Olde . . . especially*] Ode . . . especially Q^{1,2}: Ode . . . especially Q^{3,4}—'Ode' accepted.

l. 75, *part*] parte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 76, *like . . . name*] lyke . . . names Q^{1,2}: like . . . names Q⁴: Q¹ as 5—'names' accepted.

l. 77, *shepheards*] shepheardes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *friends . . . acquaintance*] freendes . . . acquayntaunce Q¹: freendes . . . acquaintance Q²:

freendes . . . acquaintance Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

This tale of Roffy seemeth to colour some particular
 Action of his. But what, I certainly know not. 80
Wonned, haunted. *Welkin*, skye, aforefaid.
A Weanell waste, a weaned yongling.
Hidder and shidder, he and she, Male and Female.
Steuē, noyse. *Beliue*, quickly.
What euer, Ouids verse translated. 85
Quod caret alterna requie, durable non est.
Forehaile, draw or distresse. *Vetchie*, of Pease straw.

Embleme.

This is the faying of Narcissus in Ouid. For when
 the foolish boy by beholding his face in the brooke, fell 90
 in loue with his owne likenesse : and not able to content
 himselfe with much looking thereon, he cried out, that
 plentie made him poore, meaning that much gazing had
 bereft him of fence. But our Diggon vseth to other pur-
 pose, as who that by tryall of many wayes, had found 95

l. 79, *colour*] *coloure* Q²: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 80, *certainly*] *certeinlye* Q¹:
 certainly Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 81, *skye, aforefaid*] *skie*. *affore-
 faid* Q¹: *skie*, *afforesayde* Q²: *skie*:
aforsayd Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *Weaned*] *Weanell* Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 'Weanell' accepted.

l. 83, *he and she*] *He & she*. Q¹:
He & she, Q²: *hulder* . . . *hee and
 shee*, Q²: *hee and shee*, Q⁴.

l. 84, *noyse*] *Noyse* Q^{1,2} (but
 'Belme' misprint): Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 86, no pointing after 'translated'
 in Q² only.

l. 87, *draw . . . straw*] *drawe* . . .
strawe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 90, *foolish boy* . . . *his*] *foolish*
boye . . . *hys* Q¹: *foolish boye* . . .
his Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 91, *able*] *hable* Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 92, *theron* . . . *cryed*] *thereon*
 . . . *cried* Q¹: *thereon* . . . *cryed* Q²
 ('much' in 2) 3 ('hee' in 3) 4.

l. 93, *plentie* . . . *poore*] *plentye*
 . . . *poore*. Q¹: Q² as 5: *plenty* . . .
poore Q^{2,4}.

l. 94, *But Diggon*] *But our Diggon*
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5—'our' accepted.

l. 95, *found*] *founde* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

the worst, and through great plentie was fallen into penury. This Poefie I know, to haue bene much vsed of the Authour, and to such like effect, as first Narcissus spake it. /

l. 96, <i>great plentie</i>] great plenty	penurye . . . Poefie . . . knowe Q ² ,
tye Q ¹ : Q ² as 5 : great plenty	(but 'know').
Q ² , ⁴ .	l. 98, <i>Authour . . . such . . . first</i>]
l. 97, <i>penury . . . Poefie . . . know</i>]	author . . . fuche . . . fyrste Q ¹ :
penurie . . . poefie . . . knowe Q ¹ :	Author . . . such . . . first Q ² , ³ : Q ⁴
penurie . . . Poefie . . . knowe Q ² :	as 5.



October.

Aegloga Decima.

ARGUMENT.

*I*N Cuddie is set out the perfect patern of a Poet, which finding no maintenance of his state and studies, complaineth of the contempt of Poetrie, and the causes thereof: Specially hauing bene in all ages, and euen amongst the most barbarous alwaies of singular account and honour, and being indeed so worthie and commendable an art: or

Argument.—l. 4, *perfect patern*
... *Poet, which*] perfecte paterne
... Poete, whiche Q¹: perfect
paterne ... Poet, which Q²: Q³,⁴
as 5.

l. 5, *maintenance*] maintenaunce
Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 6, *complaineth* ... *contempt*] *complayneth* ... *contempte* Q¹,²:
complayneth ... *contempt* Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 7, *specially*] so Q¹,²,⁴: speciallie
Q³.

l. 8, *alwaies* ... *account and*
honour] alwayes ... *accoumpt &*
honor Q¹,² (but 'and'): *alwaies*
... *accoumpt and honor* Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 9, *and* ... *indeed* ... *worthi*
... *art*] & ... *indeede* ... *worthy*
... *arte* Q¹: *and* ... *indeede* ...
worthy ... *arte* Q²: & ... *indeede*

rather no art, but a diuine gift and heauenly instinct not 10
to be gotten by labour and learning, but adorned with both :
and poured into the witte by a certaine ἐϑουσιασμός and
celestiall inspiration, as the Author hereof else where at
large discourseth, in his booke called the English Poet,
which booke being lately come to my handes, I minde also 15
by Gods grace vpon fu ther aduifement to publish.

Piers.

Cuddie.

C Iddie, for shame hold vp thy heauie head,
And let vs cast with what delight to chace,
And wearie this long lingring Phæbus race.
Whilome thou wont the shepheards lads to leade,
In rimes, in riddles, and in bidding base :
Now they in thée, and thou in sléepe art deade.

Cuddie.]

Piers, I haue piped earft so long with paine,
That all mine Oten réedes bene rent and wore : 10

... worthy ... arte Q² : and ...
indeed ... worthy ... arte Q¹.

l. 10. *art*] arte Q^{1,2,3,4} — ' & heauely '
in Q¹.

l. 11, *be* ... *laboure*] bee ...
laboure Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} (but in 4 mis-
printed 'labouy').

l. 12, *Kithoufiafmos*] ἐϑουσιασ-
μός Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *el/e*] els Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 14, *Poet*] Poete Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
comma after 'discourseth' as in Q¹
accepted.

l. 15, *handes* ... *minde*] hands ...
mynde Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5 : hands ...
minde Q¹.

Persw.—l. 1, *Piers*] Pierce Q^{1,2} :
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 2, *hold* ... *heauie*] hold ...
heauye Q¹ : holde ... heauye Q² :
holde ... heauie Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *chace*] chace : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 4, *wearie this*] weary thys Q¹ :
weary this Q^{2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *lades*] laddes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 6, *rimes* ... *riddles* ... *bidding*] :

rymes ... ridles ... bydding Q^{1,2} :

rimes ... ridles ... bydding Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *deade*] dead Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 9, *piped earft* ... *paine*] pyped

erft ... payne Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 10, 'ben' Q³ : 'beene' Q⁴.

And my poore mufe hath spent her spared store,
 Yet little good hath got, and much lesse gaine.
 Such pleafance makes the Grafhopper fo poore,
 And ligge fo laid, when winter doth her ftraine.

The dapper ditties, that I wont deuife,
 To féede youthes fanfie, and the flocking fry,
 Delighten much : what I the bett for thy ?
 They han the pleafure, I a flender prife.
 I beate the bufh, the birds to them do flye :
 What good thereof to *Cuddie* can arife ?

20

Piers.

Cuddie, the praife is better, then the price,
 The glory eke much greater then the gaine :
 O what an honour is it, to reftaine
 The luft of lawleffe youth with good aduice ?
 Or pricke them forth with pleafance of thy vaine,
 Whereto thou lift their trained willes entice.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 11, <i>mufe</i>] Mufe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 19, <i>birds . . . do</i>] byrds . . . doe
Q ^{1,2} : bushe . . . byrdes . . . do flie
Q ³ : birdes . . . do Q ⁴ . |
| l. 12, <i>gaine</i>] gayne Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 22, <i>praiſe</i>] prayſe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |
| l. 13, <i>pleaſance</i>] pleaſaunce Q ^{1,2,3} :
Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 23, <i>gaine</i>] gayne Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. |
| l. 14, <i>laid . . . winter</i>] layd . . .
Winter Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 24, <i>honour</i>] honor Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |
| l. 15, comma after 'ditties' in
Q ^{1,2,3} accepted. | l. 25, : not ? in Q ^{1,2} . |
| l. 17, <i>I bett</i>] I the bett Q ^{1,2,3,4} —
'the' accepted. | l. 26, <i>pleaſance</i>] pleaſaunce Q ^{1,2,3} :
Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 18, <i>ſlender</i>] ſclender Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 27, <i>trained</i>] trayned Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. |

Soone as thou ginst to set thy notes in frame,
 O how the rurall routs to thee do cleave ?
 Seemeth tho doest their soule of sense bereave, 30
 All as the shepherd, that did fetch his dame
 From *Plutoes* balefull Bowre withouten leave :
 His musickes might the hellish hound did tame.

Cuddie.

So prayse babes the Pecoeks spotted traine,
 And wondren at bright *Argus* blazing eye :
 But who rewards him ere the more for thy ?
 Or feedes him once the fuller by a graine ?
 Sike praise is smoke, that sheddeth in the skie,
 Sike words bene winde, and waften soone in vaine. 40

Piers.

Abandon then the base and viler clowne,
 Lift vp thy selfe out of the lowly dust :
 And sing of bloody Mars, of wars, of guifts,
 Turne thee to those, that weld the awfull crowne,
 To / doubted knights, whose woundlesse armour rusts,
 And helmes vnbruzed wexen daily browne.

- l. 28, *ginst* . . . *set*] gynst . . . sette
 Q^{1,2,3} ('nottes' a): ginst . . . sette
 Q⁴.
 l. 29, *routs* . . . *do*] routes . . . doe
 Q^{1,2}: routes . . . do Q³: routs . . .
 doe Q⁴.
 l. 30, *tho doest* . . . *sence*] thou dost
 . . . sense Q¹: thou dost . . . sence
 Q²: tho doest . . . sense Q^{3,4} ('theyr'
 Q³).
 l. 32, *Bowre*] bowre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.
 l. 33, *musickes*] musicks Q¹:
 musickes Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 35, *Peecoeks*] Peacocks Q^{1,2}:
 Peacocks Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 37, 'rewardes' Q^{3,4}.
 l. 38, 'grayne' Q² only.
 l. 39, *skie*] skye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (. in Q²).
 l. 40, *winde* . . . *vaine*] wynd . . .
 vayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 44, *guifts*] giufts Q¹: guifts-
 Q^{2,3,4} 'guifts' accepted.
 l. 45, *awfull*] awful Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 46, *knights*] Knights Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.
 l. 47, *daily*] dayly Q^{1,2}: daylie Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

There may thy Muse display her fluttering wing,
 And stretch her selfe at large from East to West :
 Whither thou list in faire *Elisa* rest, 50
 Or if thee please in bigger notes to sing.
 Advance the worthie whom she loueth best,
 That first the white beare to the stake did bring.

And when the stubborne stroke of stronger sounds,
 Has somewhat slackt the tenor of thy string :
 Of loue and lustihead tho maist thou sing,
 And carroll lowde, and leade the Millers rounde,
 All were *Elisa* one of thilke fame ring,
 So mought our *Cuddies* name to Heauen founde.

Cuddie.

60

Indeed the Romish *Tityrus*, I heare,
 Through his *Mecænas* left his Oaten réede,
 Whereon he earst had taught his flocks to féede,
 And laboured lands to yéeld the timely eare,
 And est did sing of warres and deadly dréede,
 So as the Heauens did quake his verfe to heare.

- l. 48, *fluttering*] fluttryng Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. carrol . . . Myllers rownde Q¹:
 carrol . . . Myllers rounde Q²: Q^{3,4}
 l. 50, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. as 5.
 l. 51, 'plafe' Q^{3,4}. l. 58, 'thilk' in Q² only.
 l. 52, *worthie whom she*] worthy l. 59, *founde*] fownde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.
 whome shee Q^{1,2}: worthy whom shee l. 61, *Indeed*] Indeede Q¹: In
 Q²: Q⁴ as 5. deede Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 54, *strong*] stronger Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ l. 64, *yeeld*] yield Q^{1,2}: yeelde
 as 5—'stronger' accepted. Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 56, *maist*] mayst Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} l. 65, *dreed*] drede Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5. as 5.
 l. 57, *carroll . . . Millers rounde*] l. 66, *heare*] here Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

But ah *Mecænas* is yclad in claie,
 And great *Augustus* long ygoe is dead :
 And all the worthies ligger wrapt in lead,
 That matter made for Poets on to plaie, 70
 For euer, who in derring doo were drede,
 The loftie verfe of hem was loued aye,

But after vertue gan for age to stoupe,
 And mightie manhood brought a bedde of ease :
 The vaunting Poets found nought worth a peafe,
 To put in preace among the learned troupe :
 Tho gan the streames of flowing wits to ceafe,
 And sunbright honour pend in shamefull coupe.

And if that any buddes of Poefie,
 Yet of the olde stocke gan to shoote againe : 80
 Or / if mens follies mote be forst to faine,
 And roll with rest in rymes of rybaudrie :
 Or as it sprung, it wither must againe :
 Tom Piper makes vs better melodie.

- l. 67, *claie*] claye Q¹,²: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 69, *lead*] leade Q¹,²: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 70, *plaie*] play Q¹,²: playe Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 71, *doo . . . dead*] doe . . .
 drede Q¹: doe . . . deade Q²,³:
 doe . . . dead Q⁴—'drede' ac-
 cepted.
 l. 72, 'lofty' in Q³ only.
 l. 74, *mightie manhood*] mighty
 manhode Q¹: mightie manhode Q²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 76, *among*] emong Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5—period for : in Q¹,²,³.
 l. 77, *wits*] wittes Q¹,²: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 78, *sunbright*] sonnebright Q¹,²:
 sunnebright Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 80, *olde . . . againe*] old . . .
 agayne Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 81, *to . . . faine*] be . . . fayne Q¹,²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5—'be' accepted.
 l. 82, *roll . . . rybaudrie*] rolle . . .
 rybaudrye Q¹,²: rolle . . . rybaudrie
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 83, *sprung . . . againe*] sprong
 . . . agayne Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 84, *piper*] Piper Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5
 —'Piper' accepted.

Piers.

O péeleffe poefie, where is then thy place ?
 If not in Princes pallace thou doest fit :
 (And yet is Princes pallace the moft fit)
 Ne breft of bafer birth doth thée imbrace.
 Then make thée wings of thine afpiring wit,
 And, whence thou camft, fie backe to heauen apace. 90

Cuddie.

Ah *Percie* it is all too weake and wanne,
 So high to fore, and make fo large a flight :
 Her péeced pineons bene not fo in plight,
 For *Colin* fits fuch famous flight to scanne :
 He, were he not with loue fo ill bedight,
 Would mount as high, and fing as foote as Swanne.

Piers.

Ah fon, for loue does teach him climbe fo hie,
 And lifts him vp out of the loathsome mire :
 Such immortall mirror, as he doth admire, 100

l. 86, *peerleffe poefie* . . . *thy*] pier-
 leffe Poefye . . . the Q¹: pierleffe
 Poefie . . . the Q²: pierleffe Poefie
 . . . thy Q³: peereleffe poefie . . .
 thy Q⁴.

l. 87, *not* . . . *doest*] nor . . . doe
 Q^{1,2}: nor . . . doest Q^{3,4}.

l. 88, *fit*] fitt Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 89, *imbrace*] embrace Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 90, *wings* . . . *afpiring*] winges
 . . . afpyring Q^{1,2}: winges . . .
 afpiring Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 91, *flie*] flye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 93, *Percie* . . . *too*] Percy . . .
 to Q^{1,2,3}; Percie . . . to Q⁴.

l. 94, comma after 'fore' as in
 Q^{1,2} accepted.

l. 95, *pineons*] pyneons Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 96, *fitts*] fittes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 100, *teach*] so Q^{1,4}: teache
 Q^{2,3}.

l. 101, *lifts* . . . *mire*] lyftes . . .
 myre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *mirror*] mirrhor Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

Would raise ones minde aboue the starry skie.
And cause a caitiue courage to aspire,
For loftie loue doth lothe a lowly eie.

Cuddie.

All otherwise the state of Poet stands,
For lordly loue is such a tyranne fell:
That where he rules, all power he doth expell.
The vaunted verse a vacant head demands, 110
Ne wont with crabbed care the Muses dwell,
Vnwisely weaues, that takes two webbes in hand.

Who euer castes to compasse waightie prise,
And thinkes to throw out thundring words of threat:
Let powre in lauish cups and thristie bits of meat.
For *Bacchus* fruit is friend to *Phæbus* wife:
And when with Wine the braine begins to sweat,
The numbers flow as fast as spring doth rise.

l. 103, *raise* . . . *minde*] *rayse* . . .
mynd (Q¹: *rayse* . . . mind (Q²: *rayse*
. . . minde (Q³: Q¹ as 5.

l. 104, *caitiue* [*coura*, *r*] *caytiue*
corage (Q¹, ², ³: Q¹ as 5.

l. 105, *loftie* . . . *lothe* . . . *eie*] *lofty*
. . . loath . . . eye (Q¹: *loftie*
. . . loath . . . eye (Q²: *loftie* . . .
loathe . . . eye (Q³: Q¹ as 5.

l. 108, *tyranne*] *Tyranne* Q¹, ²:
Q³, ⁴ as 5.

l. 109, period (.) for comma after
'expell' as in (Q¹, ² accepted.

l. 110, *demaundes*] *demaundes* (Q¹, ², ³, ⁴.

l. 113, *castes* . . . *waightie*] *casts*
. . . weightye (Q¹: *castes* . . . weightie
Q²: Q³, ⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *thinkes* . . . *throw* . . .
thundring . . . *threat*] *thinks* . . .
throwe . . . *thondring* . . . *threate*
Q¹, ², ³ (but 'threat'): *thinkes* . . .
throw . . . *thondring* . . . *threat*
Q⁴.

l. 115, *bitts* . . . *meat*] *bitts* . . .
meate (Q¹, ²: *bittes* . . . *meate* Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 116, *fruit* . . . *friend*] *fruite* . . .
frend (Q¹: *fruite* . . . *friend* Q², ³: Q⁴
as 5 period for in Q¹, ², ³.

l. 117, *sweat*] *sweate* Q¹, ²: Q³, ⁴
as 5.

l. 118, *numbers flow* . . . *rise*] *nombers*
flowe . . . *ryse* Q¹, ²: Q³, ⁴
as 5.

Thou / kenst not *Percie* how the rime should rage.
 O if my temples were distaind with wine, 120
 And girt in Girlonds of wilde Yuie twine,
 How I could reare the Muse on statly stage,
 And teach her tread aloft in buf-kin fine,
 With queint *Bellona* in her equipage.

But ah my courage cooles ere it be warme,
 For thy, content vs in this humble shade :
 Where no such troublous tides han vs affaide,
 Here we our slender pipes may safely charme.

Piers.

And when my Gates fhall han their bellies laide : 130
Cuddie fhall haue a Kidde to store his farme.

Cuddies Embleme.

Agitante calefcimus illo, &c.

G L O S S E.

This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Theocritus
 his 16. Idilion, wherin he reprooued the Tyranne Hiero
 of Syracufe for his niggardife towarde Poets, in whom

- | | |
|---|---|
| l. 119, <i>how</i> . . . <i>rime</i>] howe . . .
ryme Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5—period as in
Q ^{1,2} accepted for comma. | l. 127, <i>tides</i> . . . <i>affaide</i>] tydes . . .
affayde Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 121, <i>Girlonds</i> . . . <i>wilde</i>] girlonds
. . . wild Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 130, <i>laide</i>] layd Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5.
<i>Glosse</i> .—l. 3, 16 . . . <i>wherin he</i>
<i>reprooued</i>] xvi. . . wherein hee re-
proued Q ¹ : xvi. . . wherein he
reprooued Q ^{2,3} (but 16): Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 123, <i>teach</i>] teache Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 4, <i>Poets</i> . . . <i>whom</i>] Poetes . . .
whome Q ^{1,3} : Q ^{2,4} as 5—'hys'
Q ⁴ |
| l. 125, <i>courage</i>] corage Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5. | |
| l. 126, <i>this</i>] thys Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} —comma
after 'thy' as in Q ^{1,2} —accepted. | |

is the power to make men immortall for their good 5
deeds, or shamefull for their naughtie life. And the
like also is in Mantuane. The style hereof as also that
in Theocritus, is more loftie then the rest, and applied
to the height of Poeticall wit.

Cuddie, I doubt whether by Cuddy be specified the 10
Author selfe, or some other. For in the eight Aeglogue
the same person was brought in, finging a Cantion of
Colins making, as he saith. So that some doubt, that
the persons be different.

Philome, sometime. *Oaten reedes*, Auenæ. 15
Ligge so laide, lye so faint and vnlustie.

Dapper, pretie.

Frye, is a bold Metaphore, forced from the spawning
fishes, for the multitude of young fish be called the Frye.

To restraine, This place seemeth to conspire with 20
Plato, who in his first booke de Legibus saith, that the

- L. 5, *immortall*] immortal Q¹. . . eyght Q^{1,2}: authour . . . eight
Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'theyr' Q^{1,4}. Q^{2,4}.
L. 6, *deeds* . . . *shamefull* . . . L. 13, *saith*] sayth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
naughtie] dedes . . . shameful . . . L. 15, *Auenæ*] Auevænæ Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
naughty Q¹: deedes . . . shamefull as 5.
. . . naughtie Q^{2,3,4} ('theyr' Q⁴). L. 16, *laide* . . . *faint* . . . *vn-*
L. 7, *like* . . . *Mantuane* . . . *like*] *lustie*] layde . . . faynt . . . vnlustye
lyke . . . Mantuane. . . style Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹: layde . . . faint . . . vnlustie
lyke . . . Mantuane. . . style Q⁴ Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
—'style' accepted. L. 17, *pretie*] pretye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
L. 8, *loftie*] loftye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
as 5. L. 18, 'bolde' . . . 'spawnyng' Q⁴
L. 9, *height* . . . *wit*] heighte . . . only.
witte (Q¹: height . . . witte Q^{2,3}: L. 19, *Frye*] frye Q^{1,2}: frie (Q²:
Q⁴ as 5. Q⁴ as 5.
L. 10, *doubt* . . . *Cuddie*] doubte L. 20, *conspire*] conspyre Q^{1,4}: (Q^{2,3}
. . . Cuddie Q¹: doubt . . . Cuddie as 5.
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. L. 21, *saith*] sayth Q^{1,4}: (Q^{2,3}
L. 11, *Author* . . . *eyght*] authour as 5.

first inuention of Poetry was of very vertuous intent.
 For at what time an infinit number of youth vsually
 came to their great solemne feastes called Panegyrica,
 which they vsed euery fife yeare to hold, some learned 25
 man being more able then the rest, for speciall gifts of wit
 and Musick, would take vpon him to sing fine verses to
 the people, in praife either of vertue or of victorie, or of
 immortalitie, or such like. At whose / wonderfull gift all
 men being astonied & as it were rauished with delight, 30
 thinking (as it was indeed) that he was inspired from
 aboue, called him Vatem: which kinde of men after-
 ward framing their verses to lighter musicke (as of
 Musicke there be many kindes, some sadder, some
 lighter, some martiall, some heroical: and so diuerfly 35

l. 22, 'Poetrie' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 23, *infinit*] infinite Q¹,²,³,⁴—
 'tyme' in Q¹ only.

l. 24, *their* . . . *solemne*] theyr
 . . . solemne Q¹: Q² as 5: theyr . . .
 solempne Q³,⁴.

l. 25, *yeare*] yeere Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 26, *being* . . . *able* . . . *gifts* . . .
wit] being . . . hable . . . gyftes
 . . . witte Q¹: Q²,³ as 5 (but 3
 'giftes'): beeyng . . . able . . .
 gifts . . . wyt Q¹—'special' Q⁴.

l. 27, *Musick*] Musicke Q¹,²,³,⁴
 ('&' 2).

l. 28, *praise* either . . . *victorie*]
 prayse eyther . . . victory Q¹,⁴: Q² as
 5: praife eyther . . . victorie Q³.

l. 29, *immortalitie* . . . *wonderfull*
gift] immortality . . . wonderful gyft
 Q¹: Q²,³ as 5: immortality . . .
 wonderfull gyft Q¹—'al' Q¹,² . . .
 'lyke' Q⁴.

l. 30, *astonied* &] astonied and
 Q¹,²,³: astonyed & Q⁴—comma after
 'rauished' in Q¹,².

l. 31, *indeed*] so Q¹: in deede
 Q²,³: in deed Q⁴—'thinkyng' Q¹
 only.

l. 32, *Vatem* . . . *afterward*] vatem
 . . . afterwarde Q¹,²: Q³ as 5:
 Vatem . . . kynd . . . afterward
 Q⁴.

l. 33, *framing* . . . *musicke*]
 framing . . . musick Q¹,²: framing
 . . . Musicke Q³: framyng . . .
 musicke Q⁴.

l. 34, *Musicke there be* . . .
kindes] musick be . . . kinds
 Q¹,²: Q³ as 5 (but no 'there'):
 Q⁴ as 5 (but no 'there' and
 'bee').

l. 35, *diuerfly*] diuerfely Q¹,²:
 Q³ as 5: martial, . . . heroical . . .
 diuerfly Q⁴ (Q²,³ 'martiall' . . .
 'heroicall').

eke affect the mindes of men) found out lighter matter
of Poetrie also, some playing with loue, some scorning
at mens fashions, some powred out in pleasure, and so
were called Poets or makers.

Sensebereaue, what the secret working of musick is in 40
the minds of men, as wel appeareth hereby, that some
of the auntient Philosophers, and those the most wise, as
Plato and Pythagoras held for opinion, that the minde
was made of a certaine harmony & musicall numbers,
for the great compassion, and likenesse of affection in 45
th' one & the other, as also by that memorable history
of Alexander: to whom whē as Timotheus the great
Musitian plaied the Phrygian melody, it is said, that hee
was distraught with such vnwonted fury, that straightway

l. 36, *mindes . . . men*) found] myndes . . . mē) found Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'founde' Q³).

l. 37, *plying*] playing Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'playing' accepted—Q¹ 'wyth.'

l. 38, *pleasures* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 39, *Poets*] Poetes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 40, *Sensebereaue . . . secret . . . musick*] Sence bereaue . . . secrete . . . Musick Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'musicke'): Sensebereaue . . . secret working . . . musicke Q⁴.

l. 41, *minds . . . as wel*] myndes . . . aswel Q¹: mindes . . . aswell Q^{2,3}: mindes . . . as wel Q⁴.

l. 42, *most*] moste Q^{1,2} (but '&') 3: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'wyfe').

l. 43, *minde*] mynd Q¹: minde Q^{2,3} (but '&' Q²): helde . . . mynde Q⁴.

l. 44, *harmony & . . . numbers*]

harmonie and . . . numbers Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'harmonie & musical'): Q³ as 5 (but 'harmonie'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'musical').

l. 45, *& likenesse*] & likenes Q¹: Q² as 5: and likenesse Q³: and lykenesse Q⁴.

l. 46, *th' one & . . . other*] thone and . . . other—no comma Q¹: thone & . . . other—no comma Q²: thone and . . . other, . . . historie Q^{3,4} (but 4 'hystory').

l. 47, *whē as*] when as Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3,4 'whome').

l. 48, *plaied . . . melody . . . hee*] playd . . . melodie . . . he Q¹: playde . . . melodie . . . sayd . . . he Q²: played . . . melodie . . . he Q³: played . . . melody . . . sayd . . . hee Q⁴.

l. 49, *such vnwonted fury . . . straightway*] such vnwonted fury . . .

rising from the table in great rage, he caufed himfelfe 50
to be armed, as ready to go to warre (for that muficke
is very warlike.) And immediately when as the
Mufitian changed his ftroke into the Lydian and
Ionique harmony, he was fo far from warring, that he
fat as ftill, as if he had bin in matters of counfell. 55
Such might is in Mufick. Wherefore Plato and Aristotle
forbid the Arabian Melody from children & youth. For
that being altogether on the fifth and feuenth tone,
it is of great force to mollifie and quench the kindly
courage, which vfeth to burne in yoong breafte. So 60
that it is not incredible which the Poet here faith, that
Muficke can bereaue the foule of fenfe.

ftreight way Q¹; fuch vnwonted
furie . . . ftreight way Q²: fuche
vnwonted furie . . . ftreightway Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 50, *riſing*] ryfing Q¹,⁴: Q²,³
as 5.

l. 51, *ready . . . go . . . muficke*] ready . . . goe . . . mufick Q¹:
readie . . . goe . . . mufick Q²:
ready . . . goe . . . muficke Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *immediately*] immediatly
Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'warrelike' Q²,³, 'war-
lyke' Q¹, Q¹ 'war like').

l. 53, *changed*] chaunged Q¹,²,³:
Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 54, *far*] furr Q¹: furre Q²,³ (but
'hee'): hee . . . farre Q⁴.

l. 55, *ſtill . . . bin . . . matters*] ſtyl . . . bene . . . mattes (misprint)
Q¹: ſtil . . . bene . . . matters Q²:
ſtill . . . bene . . . matters Q³: ſtyll
. . . bene . . . matters Q⁴.

l. 56, *Mufick. Wherefore*] muſick.

wherefore Q¹: muſick. Wherefore
Q²: Q³ as 5: Muſicke. Where-
fore Q⁴.

l. 57, *Arabian Melody . . . & . . .*
For] Aradian [*sic*] Melodie . . . and
. . . for Q¹: Aradian Melodie . . .
& . . . For Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but
'and'). Query—Arcadian?

l. 58, *being . . . one . . . fifth . . .*
ſeuenth] being . . . on . . . fyft . . .
. . . vij Q¹: being . . . on . . . fyfte
. . . ſeuenth Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'on'):
beyng . . . one . . . fifth . . . ſeuenth
Q⁴—'on' accepted.

l. 59, *mollifie . . . quench*] molifie
. . . quench Q¹: molifie . . . quenche
Q²: mollifie . . . quenche Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 60, *yoong breafte*] yong brefts Q¹:
young brefts Q²: young breſtes Q³:
yoong breſtes Q⁴.

l. 61, *Poet . . . faith*] Poete . . .
ſayth Q¹: Poet . . . ſayth Q²,³,⁴.

l. 62, *the Muſicke . . . ſenſe*]

*The shepherd that, Orpheus: of whom is said, that
by his excellent skil in Muficke and Poetry, he recouered
his wife Eurydice from hell.* 65

*Argus eyes, of Argus is before said, that Iuno to him
committed her husband Iupiter his Paragon Io, because
hee had an hundreth eyes: but afterward Mercury with
his Mufick lulling Argus asleepe, flue him & brought Io
away, whose eyes it is said that Iuno for his eternall 70
memorie, placed in her byrd the Pecoocks taile, for those
coloured spots indeed resemble eyes.*

*VVoundleffe armour, vnwounded in warre, do ruft
through long peace.*

Display, A Poeticall metaphore, whereof the meaning 75

Mufick . . . fence Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
(but 4 'Muficke')—'the' deleted
as in Q^{1,2}.

l. 63, *faid*] sayd Q^{1,4}: Q² as 5:
saide Q³.

l. 64, *skil* . . . *Muficke*] skil . . .
Mufick Q¹: skill . . . Muficke . . .
Poetrie Q²: skill . . . muficke . . .
. . . Poetrie Q³: skil . . . muficke
. . . Poetrie Q⁴.

l. 66, 'sayd' . . . 'hym' Q⁴.

l. 67, *committed her* . . . *because*] committed . . . hir . . . bicaufe Q¹:
comitted . . . hir . . . bicaufe Q²:
comitted . . . her . . . because Q³:
Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 68, *hee* . . . *hundreth* . . . *after-
ward* . . . *with*] he . . . hundred . . .
afterwarde . . . wyth Q¹: he . . . hun-
dred . . . afterwarde Mercurie with
Q^{2,3} (but 'afterward'): Q⁴ as 5 (but
'hundred').

l. 69, *asleepe, flue* . . . &] wyth
hys . . . asleepe, flew . . . and Q¹:

a sleepe, flew . . . & Q²: a sleepe,
flue . . . and Q³: hys . . . lullyng
. . . a sleepe, flue hym Q⁴.

l. 70, *away* . . . *faid* . . . *eternall*] awaye . . . sayd . . . eternall Q¹:
awaye . . . sayd . . . eternal Q²:
away . . . sayde . . . eternall Q³:
away . . . sayd . . . hys eternal
Q⁴.

l. 71, *memorie*, . . . *Pecoocks taile*] memory — no comma — Peacocks
tayle Q^{1,2}: memorie . . . birde . . .
Pecookes tayle Q³: memory . . .
byrd . . . Pecookes [*sic*] tayle Q⁴—
in Q¹ 'tayle' for '.

l. 72, *spots indeed*] spots indeede
Q¹: spots in deede Q²: spottes in
deede Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 73, *do*] doe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but
4 'war').

l. 74, 'peate'—misprint in Q⁴.

l. 75, *Poeticall metaphore*,] poeti-
call metaphore: Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5
(but 'p').

is, that if the Poet list shew his skill in matter of more dignitie, then in the homely Aeglogue, good occasion is him offered of higher veyne and more Heroical argument, in the perfon of our most gracious foueraigne, whom (as before) hee calleth *Elifa*. Or if 80 matter of knighthood and chiuallry please him better, that there be many noble and valiant men, that are both worthy of his paine in theyr deserued praifes, and also fauourers of his skil and facultie.

The worthy, he meaneth (as I ghesse) the most 85 honourable and renowned the Earle of Leycester, whom by his cognifance (although the same be also proper to other) rather then by his name he bewraieth, being not likely, that the names of noble princes be knowne to country clownes. 90

- l. 76, *shew*] shewe Q^{1,2}: shewe Q²: hys payne . . . prayfes Q^{2,4} (but Q⁴ as 5 (but 'skil')).
- l. 77, *in*] is Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- l. 78, *veyne*] so Q¹: veine Q^{2,3}: hym . . . hygher veyne Q⁴ ('&' Q²).
- l. 79, *Heroical*] Heroicall Q^{1,2,3} (but 'moste'): Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 80, *foueraigne, whom*] foueraign, whō Q¹: foueraigne, whō Q²: fouereigne, whom Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 81, *matter . . . knighthood . . . chiuallry*] mater . . . knighthoode . . . cheualrie Q¹: matter . . . knighthood . . . cheualrie Q^{2,3} (but 'chiualrie'): Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 82, *noble and valiant*] Noble & valiaunt Q^{1,2}: noble and valiaunt Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 83, *paine . . . praifes*] payne . . . prayfes Q^{1,2}: worthe . . . hys payne . . . prayfes Q^{2,4} (but 'praifes').
- l. 84, *his . . . facultie*] hys . . . faculty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'hys').
- l. 85, *ghesse*] guesse Q^{1,2,3,4}.
- l. 86, *honourable . . . Earle . . . whom*] honorable . . . Erle . . . whō Q^{1,2} (but 'whom'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'whome' 3, 4 and 'honorable' 4).
- l. 87, *cognifance*] so Q^{1,2}: cognifauce Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
- l. 88, *bewraieth*] bewrayeth Q^{1,2,3} ('beeing' 3) 4 (but 'beyng').
- l. 89, *likely*—no comma . . . *worldly . . . knowne*] likely, . . . noble . . . known Q^{1,2} (but 'known') 3, 4 (but 'bee knowne')—comma accepted and 'noble.'
- l. 90, *country clownes*] country clowne Q¹: country clowne Q²: country clownes Q^{3,4}.

Slack, that is when thou chaungeſt thy verſe from ſtately diſcourſe, to matter of more pleaſance and delight.

The Millers, a kinde of daunce.

Ring, companie of dauncers.

The Romiſh Tytirus, well known to bee Virgil, who 95
by Mæcenas meanes was brought into the fauor of
the Emperour Auguſtus, and by him moued to write in
loftier kind, then he earſt had done.

Whereon, in theſe three verſes are the three feuerall
workes of Virgil intended, for in teaching his flocke to 100
feede, is meant his *Æglogues*. In labouring of lands, is
his *Georgiques*. In ſinging of warres and deadly dread,
is his diuine *Æneis* figured.

In derring do, In manhood and chivalrie.

For euer, He ſheweth the cauſe, why Poets were wont 105
to bee had in ſuch honour of noble men, that is, that

l. 91, *to*] from Q^{1,2,3,4}—'from'
accepted.

l. 92, *courſe* . . . *pleaſance*] diſ-
courſe . . . more [*ric*] pleaſaunce
Q^{1,2} (but more'): courſe . . . plea-
ſaunce (Q³: Q⁴ as 5 ('Slacke' Q⁴)—
'diſcourſe' accepted.

l. 94, *companie*] company Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 95, *Tytirus, well known noble*
Virgil.] Tityrus wel knowē to be
Virgile Q¹: Tityrus, well known
to bee Virgil Q²: Tityrus, well
knowne e [*ric*] Virgill Q³: well
know noble Virgil Q⁴—'known to
bee' of Q² accepted.

l. 96, *meanes* . . . *fauor*] means . . .
fauour Q¹: meanes . . . fauour Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 97, *Emperour*] Emperor Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *kind* . . . *erſt* . . . *done*] kinde

. . . erſt . . . doen Q¹: kinde . . .
erſt . . . done Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 100, *Virgil* . . . *for* . . . *flocke*] Virgile intended. For . . . flocks
Q^{1,2} (but 'Virgill') 3 (but 'Virgill'
and 'flockes') 4 (but 'Virgil').

l. 101, *Æglogues*.] *Æglogues*.
Q^{1,2,3} (but 'landes') 4—'Æglogues'
accepted.

l. 102, *his Georgiques* . . . *warres*
. . . *dread*] hys Bucoliques . . . wars
. . . dreade Q¹: his Bucoliques . . .
wars . . . dread (Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5).

l. 104, *do* . . . *chivalrie*] doe . . .
cheualrie Q^{1,2,3} (but 'manhood') 4
(but 'do').

l. 105, *cauſe*—no comma . . . *Poets*] cauſe . . . Poetes Q^{1,2}: cauſe . . .
Poets Q^{3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 106, *to bee* . . . *honour* . . . *men*.]

by them their worthineffe & valor should through their famous poefies be commended to all posterities. Wherefore it is faid, that Achilles had neuer bene so famous, as he is, but for Homers immortall verfes, which is the 110 onely aduantage, which hee had of Hector. And alfo that Alexander the great, comming to his tombe in Sigeus, with naturall teares blessed him, that euer it was his hap to be honoured with fo excellent a poets worke, as fo renowned and ennobled only by his meanes. 115 VVhich being declared in a moft eloquent Oration of Tullies, is of Petrarch no leffe woorthily fet forth in a Sonnet.

be . . . honor . . . men: Q^{1,2}
(but,): woont . . . be . . . honour . . .
men, Q²: bee . . . honour . . . men,
Q¹.

l. 107, *worthineffe & . . . should*
. . . *their*] worthines & . . . shold
. . . *theyr* Q^{1,2} (but 'should'): wor-
thineffe and . . . shoulde . . . their
Q²: Q¹ as 5 (but 'and').

l. 108, *poefies . . . commended . . .*
al posterities. Wherefore] Pofies . . .
cōmended . . . al posterities. wher-
fore Q¹: Pofies bee commended . . .
all posterities. Wherefore Q^{2,3,4} (but
'be' 3, 4).

l. 109, *faid . . . beene*] fayd . . .
bene Q¹: fayde . . . bene Q²: fayde
. . . beene Q³: faide . . . beene, but
'Achilles' Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 110, *Homers immortall verfes,*] Homeres immortal verfes. Q¹:
Homeres immortall verfes, Q^{2,3}
(but 'whiche'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 111, *onely . . . hee*] only . . . he
Q¹: onely . . . he Q²: onely . . .

which he hadde Q³: Q⁴ as 5
(but 'he').

l. 112, *great, comming*] great—no
comma—cōming Q¹: great—no
comma—comming Q^{2,3} (but 'hys'):
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 113, *it was*] was Q^{1,2}: it was
Q^{2,4}—'Sigeus' Q¹, for 'Sigues' of
others.

l. 114, *hap . . . poets worke*] hap
. . . Poets work Q¹: happe . . .
Poetes worke Q^{2,3} but 'hap' and
'bee'): hap . . . Poets worke
Q⁴.

l. 115, *only . . . his meane*] onely
. . . hys meanes Q^{1,2,3} (but 'his'
2, 3): onely . . . his meane Q⁴—
'meanes' accepted.

l. 116, *Which*] which Q¹: Q^{2,4}
as 5: Whiche Q³ (.).

l. 117, *woorthily/et*] worthely sette
Q^{1,3} (but 'foorth'): worthely fet Q^{2,4}
(but 'foorth').

l. 118, *Sonnet*] sonet. Q^{1,2} (but :)
3, 4.

*Giunto Aleffandro a la famosa tomba,
Del fero Achille fofpirando diffe :
O fortunato che fi chiara tromba Trouafti, &c.*

120

And that fuch account hath bene alwayes made of Poets, as well sheweth this, that the worthie Scipio in all his warres againft Carthage and Numantia, had euer-
more in his companie, and that in moft familiar fort, 125
the good olde poet Ennius, as alfo that Alexander deftroynge Thebes, when he was enformed, that the famous Lyrick Poet Pindarus was borne in that Citie, not onely comaunded straightly, that no man should vpon paine of death, do any violence to that houle, by fire or 130
otherwife : but alfo fpecially fpared moft, and some

l. 119, *Aleffandro*] Alexandro Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 120, *Achille*] Achille Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'Achille' accepted.

l. 121, *chiara*] chiara Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
as 5—'chiara' accepted.

l. 122, *bene a waye*] bene alwayes
Q^{1,2} : fuche . . . hathe beene alwayes
Q³ : bsne [*sic*] alwaies Q⁴—'alwayes'
accepted.

l. 123, *Poets . . . this, . . . worthie*] Poetes . . . this—no comma . . .
worthy Q¹ : Poetes . . . this—no
comma . . . worthie Q^{2,3,4}—(but
'Poets' 4, and 'aswell' 1, 2, 3).

l. 124, *his . . . Numantia*] his
. . . Numantia—no comma Q^{1,2,4} :
hys . . . Numantia—no comma Q³—
'agaynst' and 'haddle' Q⁴.

l. 125, *his companie . . . in moft*] his
company . . . in a moft Q¹ : hys
companye . . . in a moft Q² : hys
companie . . . in moft Q³ : his
company . . . in moft Q⁴.

l. 126, *poet Ennius*] Poet Ennius :
Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *enformed*] enformed—no
comma Q^{1,2,3,4} ('hee' 4).

l. 128, *poeth . . . Citie*] Poet . . .
citie Q¹ : Poet . . . Citie Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'Poet' accepted.

l. 129, *comaunded straightly*] com-
maunded streightly Q^{1,2,3} : com-
manded straightly Q⁴.

l. 130, *paine . . . death, . . . houle,
or*] payne . . . death—no comma . . .
houfe—no comma . . . by fire or
Q¹ : payne . . . death—no comma—
doe . . . houle—no comma—by fyre
or Q² : payne . . . deathe—no
comma—doe anye . . . houle—no
comma . . . or Q³ : paine . . . death,
. . . doe anie . . . houle—no comma
. . . or Q⁴—'by fire' accepted—
'vppon' Q².

l. 131, *otherwife . . . fpecially
fpared moft*] so Q^{1,2} (but 'other-

Pent, shut vp in flouth, as in a coope or cage.

Tom pyper, an ironicall Sarcaſmus, ſpoken in deriſion of theſe rude wits, which make more account of a ryming ribaud, then of ſkill grounded vppon learning and iudgement. *Nebreß*, the meaner fort of men. 150

Her peece of pineons, vnperfect ſkill: Spoken with humble modeſtie.

As ſoote as ſwanne, The compariſon ſeemeth to be ſtraunge: for the ſwan hath euer woonne ſmall commendation for her ſweete ſinging: but it is ſaid of the learned, 155 that the Swanne a litle before her death, ſingeth moſt pleaſantly, as prophecyng by a ſecrete inſtinct her neere deſtinie, as well ſaith the poet elſewhere in one of his Sonnets.

The ſiluer Swan doth ſing before her dying day, 160
As ſhe that fees the deepe delight that is in death, &c.

l. 146, 'flouth' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 147, *Tom pyper* . . . *ironica*
[*Sarcaſmus*] Tom piper . . . Ironi-
call ſarcaſmus Q¹,² (but 'pyper'):
pyper . . . Ironical ſarcaſmus
Q²,⁴ (but S).

l. 148, *wits, which* wits, whych
Q¹: wittes, which Q²: wittes,
whiche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 149, *ribaud* . . . *iudgement*
rybaud . . . iudgment Q¹: rybaud
. . . iudgement Q²,³,⁴ (but 'learnynge'
Q²).

l. 150, 'ſorte' Q² only.

l. 151, *ſkill* . . . *wit* ſkil . . .
wyth Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 153, *ſwanne* Swanne Q¹,²,⁴:
Q³ as 5.

l. 154, *ſtraunge* . . . *ſwan* . . .
woone ſtraunge . . . ſwanne . . . wonne

Q¹: ſtraunge . . . ſwanne . . . wonne
Q²,³,⁴ (but 'hathe' Q²).

l. 155, *ſaid* ſayd Q¹,²: ſayde Q²:
ſaide Q¹—no comma after 'learned'
Q¹,².

l. 156, *ſwanne* . . . *litle* ſwan . . .
little Q¹: ſwanne . . . little Q²,³,⁴
(but 4 'Swanne').

l. 157, 'pleaſauntly' Q²: 'ſecret'
Q²,⁴.

l. 158, *well ſaith* . . . *poet elſewhere*
wel ſayth . . . Poete elſwhere Q¹:
well ſayth . . . Poet elſwhere Q²:
well ſayth . . . Poet elſewhere . . .
hys Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Poet').

l. 159, *Sonnets* ſonettis Q¹: ſonets
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 160, *ſwan* ſwanne Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 161, *ſhe* ſhee Q¹,⁴: Q²,³ as 5.

Immortall mirrour, Beautie, which is an excellent obiect of poetick spirits, as appeareth by the worthie Petrarch, saying.

Fiorir faceua il mio debile ingegno 165
A la sua ombra, & crescer ne gli affanni.

A caitiue courage, a base and abiect minde.

For loftie loue, I thinke this playing with the letter, be rather a fault then a figure, as well in our English tongue, as it hath bene alwayes in the Latin, called 170 *Cacoselon*.

A vacant, imitateth Mantuans saying, *Vacuum curis diuina cerebrum Poscit*.

Lauish cups, Resembleth the common verse, *Fecundi calices quem non fecere disertum*. 175

O if my, he seemeth here to be rauished with a poetickall furie. For (if one rightly marke) the numbers rise so

l. 162, *mirrour*, *Beautie*] myrrhour, Beauty Q¹: myrrhour, Beautie Q²: Q³ as 5: myrrour, Beautie Q⁴.

l. 163, *poeticall spirits* . . . *worthie*] Poeticall spirites . . . worthy Q^{1,2}: (but misprinted 'worry') 3 (but 'obiecte'): Poeticall spirites . . . worthie Q⁴.

l. 164, *Petrarch*] Petrarchs Q¹, (but misprinted 'frying') 2: Petrarchs Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 165, period in Q³ after '*ingegno*'—not in the others—deleted.

l. 167, *courage*] corage Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 168, *loftie* . . . *thinke*] lofty . . . think Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 169, *as well*] as wel Q^{1,2,4}: aswell Q³.

l. 170, *bene* . . . *Latin*] bene . . . Latine Q^{1,2}: toong . . . bene alwaies . . . latine Q³: bene alwaies . . . Latin Q⁴.

l. 172, *Mantuans* . . . *Vacuum*] Mantuanes . . . Vacuum Q¹: Mantuanes . . . Vacuum Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—misprint 'cuois' Q².

l. 173, misprint 'cerabum' Q⁴.

l. 174, *common*] comen Q¹: comen Q²; Q^{3,4} as 5—no comma after 'verse' in Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 176, *poeticall*] Poetical Q^{1,4}: Poeticall Q^{2,3}.

l. 177, *marke*] mark Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

full, and the verfe groweth fo bigge, that it seemeth he had forgot the meannesse of shepheards state and stile.

Wilde yuie, for it is dedicate to Bacchus, and there- 180
fore it is sayd, that the Mænades (that is Bacchus franticke priests) vfed in their sacrifice to carrie Thyrfos, which were pointed staues or iaelins, wrapped about with yuie.

In buskin, it was the maner of poets and players in 185
Tragedies to weare buskins, as also in Comedies to vse socks and light shooes. So that the buskin in poetrie is vfed for tragicall matter, as is said in Virgill, *Sola Sophocleo tua carmina / digna cothurno*. And the like in Horace, *Magnum loqui, nitique cothurno*. 190

Queint, strange. Bellona the goddesse of battell, that

- l. 178, *full, and . . . bigge*,] ful, & (but misprint 'Tre [ra reversed] gedyes') Q²,³,⁴.
... big Q¹: Q²,³,⁴.
l. 179, *had . . . meannesse*] hath l. 187, *socks and light shooes . . . poetrie*] sockes & light shoes . . .
... meanenesse Q¹,²,³: hath forgotte Poetry Q¹: stockes and lyght shoes
... meannesse Q²—'shepheardes' Q². . . Poetry Q²: sockes and lyght
l. 180, *dedicate . . . and*] dedicated shoes . . . Poetry Q²: sockes and
... & Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'and' Q²,⁴). light shoes . . . Poetry Q².
l. 181, *sayd*] so Q¹: said Q²,³: l. 188, *tragicall . . . said . . .*
saide Q⁴. *Virgill*] tragical . . . said . . .
l. 182, *franticke priests . . . their* Virgile Q¹: tragicall . . . sayde . . .
... *carrie*] franticke priestes . . . Virgill Q²: tragicall . . . sayd . . .
theyr . . . carry Q¹: frantick Virgill Q²: tragicall . . . saide . . .
priests . . . their . . . carrie Q²: Virgill Q¹.
frantick priests . . . their . . . carrie Q²,⁴.
l. 183, *iauelins*] iaelins Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 185, *maner . . . poets and players*] l. 189, 'cothurnio' misprint in
maner . . . Poetes & plaiers Q¹: Q²—small 'f' in 'Sophocleo' in Q¹.
manner . . . Poetes and Players l. 190, 'cothurnio' misprint re-
Q²,³,⁴ (but Q²,⁴ Poets). peated in Q¹.
l. 186, *Tragedies . . . weare*] l. 191, *strange . . . battell*] strange
tragedies . . . were Q¹: Q² as 5 Bellona; . . . bataille Q¹,²: (but,):
Q¹ as 5 (but 'bataille'). strange, Bellona, . . . bataille Q²:
Q¹ as 5 (but 'bataille').

answereth lipiphonematicos, as admitting the excellency
of the skill, whereof in Cuddie he had alreadie had a
taste.

210

... comen Q¹: reache ... com-
mon Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 208, *lipiphonematicos*, ... *ad-*
mitting ... *excellency*] Epiphone-
maticos ... admiring ... excel-
lencye Q¹,² (but 'excellencie'): *Epiphonematicos* ... admitting ...
excellencie Q²: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'ex-
cellencie').

l. 209, *skill*, ... *he had alreadie*
had] *skyll* ... hee hadde alreadye
hadde Q¹: *skill*—no comma ... he
had already had Q²: *skill* ... hee
had alreadye had Q²: *skill* ... hee
had already had Q⁴.

l. 210, 'taft' Q⁴ only.



Nouember.

Aegloga / vndecima,

ARGUMENT.

*I*N this xi. Aeglogue hee bewayleth the death of some maiden of great blood, whom he calleth Dido. The personage is secret, and to me altogether vnkowne, albeit of himselfe I often required the same. This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Marot his song, which he made vpon the death of Loyes the French Queen. But farre

Argument.—l. 4, *Aeglogue hee*] *Æglogue he* Q¹: *Aeglogue he* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 5, *maiden . . . great blood*] *mayden . . . greate bloud* Q¹: *mayden . . . great bloud* Q^{2,3}: *maiden . . . great bloud* Q⁴.

l. 6, *secret . . . albeit*] *secrete . . . albe* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *Aeglogue*] *Æglogue* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 9, *vpon . . . Loyes . . . French Queen.*] *vpon . . . Loys . . . frenche Queene* Q¹: *vpon . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene* Q²: *vpon . . . deathe . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene* Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Queene').

*passing his reach, and in mine opinion all other the 10
Aeglogues of this Booke.*

Thenot Colin.

Colin my deare, when shall it please thee sing,
As thou wert wont, songs of some iouifaunce?
Thy Muse too long slumbreth in forrowing,
Lulled asleepe through loues misgouernaunce.
Now somewhat sing, whose endlesse fouenaunce,
Among the shepheards swaines may aye remaine:
Whether thee list thy loued lasse aduaunce,
Or honour *Pan* with hymnes of higher vaine.

Colin.

10

Thenot, now nis the time of merimake,
Nor *Pan* to herie, nor with loue to play:
Sike mirth in May is méettest for to make,
Or sommer shade vnder the cocked hay.

l. 10, *reach . . . mine*] reache . . .
myne Q^{1,2}: reache . . . mine Q²:
Q¹ as 5.

l. 11, *Aeglogues . . . Booke*] Eglogues
. . . booke Q^{1,2}: Aeglogues . . . booke
Q^{2,4}.

Poem—l. 3, *wert wont*,] were—
wont Q^{1,2}: were wont, fonges
Q^{2,4}.

l. 4, *too . . . slumbreth*] to . . .
slombreth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} 'too' and
'slombreth.'

l. 5, *asleepe*] a sleepe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 6, *endlesse*] endles Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 7, *shepheards . . . remaine*:]
shepeheards . . . remaine, Q¹: shep-
heards . . . remaine, Q^{2,3,4} (but
'aie' 4).

l. 8, *Whither*] Whether Q^{1,2,3,4}—
accepted.

l. 9, *honour*] honor Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
3, 4 'himnes').

l. 10, period after 'merimake' Q^{2,4}.

l. 12, *herie . . . play*:] herie . . .
playe Q¹: herie . . . playe Q²: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 13, *mirth*] myrth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 14, *sommer . . . hay*] summer
. . . haye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

But now sad winter welked hath the day,
 And *Phæbus* weary of his yearly taske :
 Ystabled hath his stéedes in lowly lay,
 And taken vp his ynne in Fisches haf-ke.
 Thilke fullen season fadder plight doth af-ke.
 And loatheth fike delights, as thou doest praife : 20
 The mournfull Muse in mirth now list ne maf-ke,
 As she was woont in youngth and fommer dayes.
 But if thou algate lust light virelayes,
 And loofer songs of loue to vnderfong :
 Who but thy selfe deferues like Poets praife ?
 Relieue thy Oaten pypes, that sleepen long.

Thenot.

The Nightingale is foueraigne of song,
 Before him fits the Titmoufe silent bée :
 And I vnfit to thrust in skilfull throng, 30
 Should *Colin* make iudge of my foolerie.

l. 15, *now sad winter*] nowe sadde
 Winter Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 16, *yearly taske*] yerely taf-ke
 Q^{1,2}: yearely taf-ke Q³: yearely
 taske Q⁴.

l. 17, *Ystablished . . . lowly lay*]
 Ystabled . . . lowlye laye Q^{1,2}:
 Ystabled . . . lowly lay Q^{3,4}—
 'Ystabled' accepted.

l. 19, *fullen*] follein Q^{1,2,3}: follen
 Q⁴—: not . in all the others.

l. 20, *loathed . . . delights . . .*
praiſe] loatheth . . . delightes . . .
 prayſe Q^{1,2}: loatheth . . . delights
 . . . prayſe Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'loatheth'
 accepted.

l. 21, *mournfull . . . mirth*]
 mornefull . . . myrth Q^{1,2,3}: morne-
 full . . . mirth Q⁴.

l. 22, *ſhe . . . woont*] ſhee . . . wont
 Q^{1,2,3}: ſhe . . . wont Q⁴.

l. 24, 'songes' Q⁴ only—no point-
 ing after 'vnderfong' in all the
 others.

l. 25, *praiſe*] prayſe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 28, *foueraigne*] fouereigne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *vnfit . . . ſkilfull throng*]
 vnfitte . . . ſ-kilfull thronge Q^{1,2}:
 vnfit . . . ſ-kilfull throng Q³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 31, *foolerie*] fooleree Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Nay, / better learne of hem, that learned bée,
 And han bene watred at the Muses well :
 The kindly dew drops from the higher trée,
 And wets the little plants that lowly dwell.
 But if sad winters wrath, and seafon chil,
 Accord not with thy Muses meriment :
 To fadder times thou maist attune thy quill,
 And sing of sorrow and deaths dréeriment.
 For dead is *Dido*, dead alas and drent, 40
Dido the great shepheard his daughter shéene :
 The fayrest May she was that euer went,
 Her like she has not left behind I wéene.
 And if thou wilt bewaile my wofull tene,
 I shall thée giue yond Cossfet for thy paine :
 And if thy rymes as round and rufull béne,
 As those that did thy *Rosalinde* complaine,
 Much greater gifts for guerdon thou shalt gaine,
 Then Kid or Cossfet, which I thée benempt :

l. 33, *beene watred*] be watered
 Q^{1,2,3}: bene watered Q⁴—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 34, *kindly dew*] kindlye dewe
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 35, 'whets' Q⁴ only.

l. 36, *sad . . . wrath, . . . chil*] fadde . . . wrathe—no comma . . . chill
 Q^{1,2}: fadde . . . wrath—no comma . . .
 chill: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'chill').

l. 37, *Accord*] Accorde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 38, *sad . . . mayst*] fadder . . .
 maist Q^{1,2,3}: fad . . . maist Q⁴—
 'fadder' accepted.

l. 39, *sorrow . . . deaths*] sorrowe
 . . . deathes Q^{1,2,3}: forrow . . .
 deathes Q⁴.

l. 40, *dead*] deade Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 41, *great shepheard*] greate shep-
 hearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 42, 'shee' Q^{2,4} only.

l. 43, *she . . . behind*] shee . . .
 behinde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 44, *bewaile . . . tene*] bewayle
 . . . tene Q^{1,2}: bewayle . . . teene
 Q^{3,4}—'tene' accepted.

l. 45, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 46, *rufull beene*] rufull . . . bene
 Q¹: ruefull bene Q²: ruefull beene
 Q^{3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 47, *Rosalinde complaine*] Rofa-
 lind complayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 48, *gifts . . . guine*] gyfts . . .
 gayne Q^{1,2}: gifts . . . gayne Q^{3,4}.

l. 49, *Kid . . . benempt*] Kiddle

Then vp I fay, thou iolly shepheard fwaine. 50
Let not my small demaund be so contempt.

Colin.

Thenot to that I choofe, thou doeft me tempt,
But ah, too well I wote my humble vaine,
And how my rimes béne rugged and vnkempt :
Yet as I con, my conning I will straine.

V^P then *Melpomene* thou mournefulst Muse of nyne
Such caufe of mourning neuer hadft afore :
Vp grifly ghofts, and vp my ruffull rime,
Matter of myrth now fhalt thou haue no more : 60
For dead shée is, that myrth thée made of yore.
Dido my deare, alas is dead,
Dead, and lyeth wrapt in lead :
O heaue herfe,
Let streaming teares be powred out in store :
O carefull verfe.

... bynempt Q^{1,2}: Kid... bynempt Q^{1,4}.

l. 50, *shepheard fwaine*] shepeheard fwayne Q¹: shepheard fwayne Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 51, 'demaunde' Q^{2,4}.

l. 53, *chofe*] choofe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 — 'choofe' accepted.

l. 54, *ah, too*] ah to Q¹: ah too Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 55, *how . . . rimes bene*] howe . . . rimes bene Q^{1,2}: howe . . . rimes bene Q^{2,4} — 'bene' accepted.

l. 56, *con . . . straine*] conne . . . strayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 57, *ye mournful . . . mine*] thou

mournefulst . . . nyne Q¹: the mournefulst . . . nyne Q²: the mournefulst . . . nine Q^{2,4} — 'thou mournefulst . . . nyne' accepted.

l. 59, *grifly ghofts, . . . ryme*] griefflie ghoftes—no comma . . . ryme Q^{1,2}: griffie ghoftes, . . . rime Q^{2,4}.

l. 60, period for: in all the others.

l. 61, *yore*] yore. Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—period accepted.

l. 62, *deare*] no comma in all the others.

l. 63, *Dead*] no comma Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 65, *powred*] poured Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

Shepheards, that by your flocks on Kentish downes abide,
 Waile ye this woful waft of natures warke :
 Waile / wée the wight, whose prefence was our pride :
 Waile we the wight, whose abfence is our carke. 70
 The funne of all the world is dimme and darke :
 The earth now lacks her woonted light,
 And all we dwell in deadly night,
 O heauie herfe.
 Breake we our pipes, that shrild as loude as Larke,
 O carefull verfe.
 Why doo we longer liue, (ah why liue we fo long)
 Whose better daies death hath shut vp in wo ?
 The fayrest flowre our girlond all among,
 Is faded quite and into duft ygo. 80
 Sing now yee shepheardes daughters, fing no mo
 The fongs that *Colin* made you in her praife.
 But into wéeing turne your wanton layes,
 O heauie herfe :
 Now is time to die. Nay time was long ygoe,
 O carefull verfe.

l. 67, *abide*] abyde Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 68, *woful waft*] wofull wafte
 Q¹: woefull wafte Q^{2,3,4} (but 'yee'
 3, 4).
 l. 69, *wee . . . pride*] we . . . pryde
 Q^{1,2}: wee . . . pryde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 70, 'wee' Q^{3,4} only.
 l. 71, *funne*] fonne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 72, *woonted*] wonted Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 73, 'wee' Q^{3,4}.
 l. 75, *pipes . . . loude*] pypes . . .
 lowde Q^{1,2}: pipes . . . lowde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 77, *doo*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 78, *daies . . . uo*] dayes . . . woe
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 79, *flowre . . . girlond . . . among*]
 floure . . . gyrlond . . . among Q^{1,2}:
 flowre . . . girlond . . . emong Q^{3,4}.
 l. 80, *ygo*] ygoe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 81, *yee shepheardes . . . mo*] ye
 shepheards . . . moe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'yee' Q^{3,4}).
 l. 82, *praiſe*] prayſe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'you' accepted from 1611.
 l. 83, comma in all others after
 'layes': Q³ period—comma accepted.
 l. 84, comma in all others.
 l. 85, *Now . . . die*] Now . . . dye
 Q¹: Nowe . . . dye Q²: nowe . . .
 die Q^{3,4}.

Whence is it, that the flowret of the field doth fade,
 And lyeth buried long in Winters bale?
 Yet foone as spring his manttles doth displaye,
 It flowreth fresh, as it should neuer fayle. 90
 But thing on earth that is of most auaile,
 As vertues branch and beauties bud,
 Reliuen not for any good.
 O heauie herfe,
 The branche once dead, the bud eke néeds must quaile,
 O carefull verfe.

Shée while she was, (that was, a wofull word to faine)
 For beauties praise and pleasaunce had no péere:
 So well she couth the shepheards entertaine,
 With cakes and cracknells, and such countrey chéere. 100
 Ne would she scorne the simple shepheards fwaine,
 For she would call him often heame
 And giue him Curds and clouted Creame.
 O heauie herfe,

1. 87, *flowret*] flouret Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5. She . . . woful . . . fayne Q¹,²: She
 1. 88, *buried* . . . ?] buried . . . : . . . wofull . . . faine Q²: Q¹ as 5.
 Q¹,²: buried . . . : Q²,⁴. 1. 98, *praise* . . . *pleasaunce* . . .
 1. 89, 'mantle' Q¹—'hath displaye' (Dr. Morris in Globe *peere*] prayse . . . pleasaunce . . .
 Spenser). pere Q¹: prayse . . . pleasaunce . . .
 1. 90, *flowreth* . . . *fayle*.] floureth pere Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.
 . . . fayle? Q¹,²: flowreth . . . ? Q²,⁴. 1. 99, *shepheards entertaine*] shep-
 1. 92, *branch* . . . *bud*] braunch herds entertayne Q¹: shepheards
 . . . budde Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5. entertayne Q²: Q²,⁴.
 1. 95, *branche* . . . *bud* . . . *needs*] braunch . . . budde . . . needes Q¹: 1. 100, *countrey cheere*] country
 braunch . . . budde . . . needes Q¹: chere Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.
 braunch . . . bud . . . needes Q²: 1. 102, *him* . . . *heame*] hem . . .
 branch . . . bud . . . needes Q²: heme Q¹: heme in Q²,³,⁴, but 'hem'
 Q⁴ as 5. dropped—'him' retained.
 1. 97, *Shée* . . . *wofull* . . . *faine*] him curds Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

Als *Colin Cloute* she would not once disdaine.
O carefull verfe.

But / now fike happie chéere is turnd to heauy chaunce,
Such pleasaunce now displaft by dolours dint :
All Muficke fleepes, where death doth leade the dance,
And shepheards wonted folace is extinct. 110
The blewe in blacke, the gréene in gray is tinct :
The gaudy girlonds deck her graue,
The fadew flowres her Corfeembraue.
O heaue herfe,
Mourne now my mufe, now mourne with teares beprint,
O carefull verfe.

O thou great shepheard *Lobbin*, how great is thy grief
Where bene the nosegayes that shée dight for thée ?
The coloured chaplets wrought with a chiefe,
The knotted rushrings, and gilt Rosemarée? 120
For shée déemed nothing too déere for thée.

l. 105, *Cloute* . . . *disdaine*] cloute
. . . disdayne Q¹: Cloute . . . dis-
dayne Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 107, *now* . . . *happie* . . . *heauy*] *nowe*
. . . happy . . . heaue Q¹:
now . . . happy . . . heaue Q²: now
. . . happy . . . turnde . . . heauy
Q³,⁴.

l. 109, *Muficke* . . . *dance*] Mufick
. . . daunce Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 110, *shepheards*] shepherds Q¹;
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 111, *blewe* . . . *blacke*] blew . . .
black Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma in all the
others, colon (:) in 5.

l. 112, *gaudy* . . . *deckt*] gaudie
. . . deck Q¹,²: gaudy . . . deck
Q³,⁴—'deck' accepted.

l. 113, *Corfe*] corse Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *Mourne* . . . *mufe* . . .
mourne] Morne . . . Muse . . . Morne
Q¹: Morne . . . muse . . . morne
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 117, *great* . . . *grief*] greate . . .
griefe Q¹: great . . . griefe Q²,³,⁴.

l. 118, *shee* . . . ?] she . . . : Q¹,²:
Q³,⁴ as 5 (but :).

l. 119, *coloured*] colourd Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 120, *gilt*] gilte Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

Ah they béne all yclad in clay,
 One bitter blast blew all away.
 O heauie herfe,
 Thereof nought remaines but the memorée,
 O carefull verfe.

Aye mée that dréerie death shuld strike so mortal stroke,
 That can vndoo Dame natures kindely courfe :
 The faded lockes fall from the loftie Oke,
 The flouds do gaspe, for dryed is their fourfe, 130
 And flouds of teares flowe in theyr steade perforce.
 The mantled medowes mourne,
 Theyr fundrie colours tourne.
 O heauie herfe,
 The heauens doo melt in teares without remorfe,
 O carefull verfe.

The féeble flocks in field refuse their former foode,
 And hang their heads, as they would learn to wéepe :
 The beastes in forrest wayle as they were woode,
 Except the Wolues, that chafe the wandring shéepe: 140

l. 122, *beene clad*] bene yclad
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene yclad' accepted.

l. 123, *blew*] blewe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 125, *remaines*] remaynes Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —period after 'memoree' in Q^{1,2}.

l. 127, *Aye mee . . . shuld*] Ay
 me . . . should Q^{1,2}: Aye mee . . .
 should Q^{3,4}.

l. 128, *vndoo . . . kindely*] vndoe
 . . . kindly Q^{1,2}: vndoe . . . kindely
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 129, *Oke.*] oke, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —comma accepted.

l. 130, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}: doe . . .
 theyr Q^{3,4}.

l. 131, *steade perforce*] stead per-
 forfe Q^{1,2}: steede perforce Q^{3,4}.

l. 132, *mourne*] morne Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 133, *fundrie . . . tourne*] fondry
 . . . torune Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 135, *doo*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 138, *their . . . learn*] theyr . . .
 learne Q¹: their . . . learne Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 139, *forrest*] forest Q^{1,2}: Q³
 as 5.

Now shée is gone that safely did hem kéepe,
 The Turtle on the bared braunche,
 Laments the wound, that death did launch.
 O / heaue herfe,
 And *Philomele* her song with teares doth stéepe:
 O carefull verfe.

The water nymphs, that woont with her to fing and dance,
 And for her girlond Oliue branches beare,
 Now balefull boughs of Cypres doen aduance :
 The Muses, that were wont gréene bayes to weare, 150
 Now bringen bitter Eldre branches seare :
 The fatall sisters eke repent,
 Her vitall thréed so soone was spent.
 O heaue herfe,
 Mourne now my Muse, now mourne with heaue cheare,
 O carefull verfe.

O trustlesse state of earthly things, and slipper hope,
 Of mortal men, that fwincke and sweate for nought,

- L. 141, *gone . . . keepe.*] gon . . . *dance*] Nymphs . . . wont . . .
 keepe, Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5 (but comma) daunce Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 —comma accepted. l. 148, *branches*] braunches Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 142, *braunche*—no comma] l. 149, *boughs*] boughes Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 braunch, Q¹,²,³: period Q⁴—comma l. 150, *Muses* — no comma]
 accepted. comma in Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 4 'muses').
 l. 143, 'wounde' Q¹,⁴—period of l. 151, *branches . . . seare*] *seare*:]
 Q¹,²,³ accepted for comma of braunches . . . seare, Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 Q¹,⁴ after 'launch.' l. 153, *threed*] threde Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 144, comma after 'herfe' from l. 155, *Mourne now . . . mourne*] *Morne* nowe . . . morne Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 Q¹ accepted for period of Q²,³,⁴. l. 157 —no comma after 'hope'
 l. 145, period for colon in Q¹,³ in all the others.
 only. l. 158, *mortal*] so Q¹: mortall Q²,³,⁴.
 l. 147, *nymphs . . . woont . . .*

And shooting wide, doth misse the marked scope :
 Now haue I learnde (a lesſon déerely bought) 160
 That nis on earth affurance to be fought :
 For what might be in earthly mould,
 That did her buried body hould.
 O heaue herfe,
 Yet ſaw I on the beere when it was brought,
 O carefull verſe.

But maugre death, and dreaded fiſters deadly ſpight,
 And gates of hell, and fierie furies force :
 Shée hath the bonds broke of eternall night,
 Her ſoule vnbodyed of the burdenous corpe. 170
 Why then wéepeſ *Lobbin* ſo without remorſe ?
 O *Lobb*, thy loſſe no longer lament,
Dido niſ dead, but into heauen hent :
 O happie herfe,
 Ceafe now my Muſes, nowe ceafe thy forrowes fourſe,
 O ioyfull verſe.

Why waile we then: why wearie we the gods with plaints,
 As if ſome euill were to her betight ?

- l. 159, *doth*] doe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as
 5.
 l. 160, *learnde* . . . *deerely*] learnd
 . . . derely Q^{1,2} (but 'Nowe'): Nowe
 . . . learnde . . . deerely Q^{3,4}.
 l. 161, *nis*] nys Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
 'affuraunce' Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 162, *earthly*] earthlie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.
 l. 163—comma in Q⁴ only.
 l. 165, *beere*] beare Q^{1,2,3,4}, and
 no comma after 'brought'.
 l. 168, *hell*—no comma . . . *ferie*
 . . . *force*] hel, . . . *fyrie* . . . *forſe*
 Q¹: hell, . . . *fyrie* . . . *forſe* Q^{2,3,4}
 (but 'force' 3, 4).
 l. 169, *Shée*] She Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 (but 4 misprinted 'nighe').
 l. 173, : only in Q²—period in all
 the others.
 l. 174, *happie*] happy Q¹: happye
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 175, *Muſes, nowe*] Muſe, now
 Q^{1,2,3}: Muſes, now Q⁴ (and firſt
 'now' misprinted 'mow').
 l. 177, *waile. then*: . . . *wearie*

Shee raignes a goddesse now among the faints,
 That whilome was the saint of shepheards light:
 And / is enstalled now in heauens hight.
 I séc the blessed soule, I séc, 180
 Walke in *Elisian* fieldes so fréé.
 O happie herfe,
 Might I once come to thee (O that I might)
 O ioyfull verfe.

Vnwife and wretched men to wéet whats good or ill,
 We déeme of Death as doome of ill defert:
 But knew we fooles, what it vs brings vntill,
 Dye would we daily, once it to expert. •
 No daunger there the shepheard can atert:
 Faire fieldes and pleasant layes there bene, 190
 The fieldes aye fresh, the grasse aye gréene:
 O happie herfe.
 Make hafte ye shepheards, thither to reuert,
 O ioyfull verfe.

... *gods* ... *plaints*] wayle ...
 then? ... weary ... Gods ...
 playnts Q¹: waile ... then? weary
 ... Gods ... plaints Q²: waile wee
 then? wearie wee ... Gods ...
 plaintes Q³,⁴.

l. 179, *Shee* ... *among* ... *faints*] She ... *among* ... faintes Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 180, *faint*] faynt Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 181, *now*] nowe Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 182, *thee*] thee Q¹,²,³,⁴—'thee' accepted.

l. 183, 'Walk' in Q⁴ only.

l. 184, *happie*] happy Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 187, *weete*] weete Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 189, *knew* ... *brings vntill*—no comma] knewe ... brings ... vntill. Q¹: knewe ... brings ... vntill—no comma Q²,³,⁴ (but 'wee')—comma accepted.

l. 190, *daily*] dayly Q¹,²: daylie Q³,⁴ (but 'wee' both).

l. 192, *Faire* ... *pleasaut*] Fayre ... pleasaunt Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 193, *aye* ... *aye*] ay ... ay Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 194, *happie*] happy Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 195, *hafte* ... *thither*] haft ... thether Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'yee' 3, 4).

Dido is gone afore (whose turne shall be the next ?)
 There liues she with the blessed Gods in blisse :
 There drinckes she *Nectar* with *Ambrosia* mixt,
 And ioyes enioyes, that mortall men do misse. 200
 The honor now of highest Gods she is,
 That whilome was poore shepheards pride :
 While here on earth she did abide,
 O happie herfe,
 Cease now my song, my woe now wafted is,
 O ioyfull verfe.

Thenot.

Aye franck shepheard, how bene thy verfes mcint
 With dolefull pleafance, so as I ne wotte,
 Whether reioyce or weepe for great constraint ? 210
 Thine be the Coffette, well haft thou it gotte.
 Vp *Colin* vp, ynough thou mourned haft,
 Now ginnes to mizzle, hie we homeward fast.

Colins Embleme.

La mort ny mord.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 198, <i>she . . . blisse</i> :] shee . . .
blisse, Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ (but . in 4). | l. 208, <i>Aye franck</i>] Ay francke
Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 199, <i>drinckes</i>] drincks Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 209, <i>dolefull pleafance</i>] doolful
pleafaunce Q ¹ : doolefull pleafaunce |
| l. 200, <i>do</i>] doe Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | Q ² : dolefull pleafaunce Q ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 201, <i>Gods</i>] gods Q ¹ , ² : Gods
shee Q ³ , ⁴ . | l. 210, <i>constraint</i>] contrainte Q ¹ , ² :
Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 202, <i>pride</i> :] pryde, Q ¹ : pryde
Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 211, <i>Coffette . . . thou</i>] coffette
. . . thow Q ¹ : Thyne . . . coffette
. . . thou Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 203, <i>abide</i> ,] abyde. Q ¹ , ² : abide.
Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 212, <i>mourned</i>] morned Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 204, <i>happie</i>] happy Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 213, <i>ginnes . . . hie</i>] gynnes . . .
hye Q ¹ , ² : ginnes . . . hye Q ³ , ⁴ (but
both 'wee'). |
| l. 205, <i>Cease . . . is</i> ,] Ceasse . . . is.
Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | |
| l. 206, comma in Q ³ only. | |

GLOSSE. /

Iouyfaunce, myrth. *Souenaunce*, remembrance.

Herie, honour.

Welked, shortned or empayred. As the Moone being
in the wayne is said of Lidgate to welk. 5

In lowly lay, according to the feason of the moneth
of Nouember, when the Sunne draweth low in the South
toward his Tropick or returne.

In fishes haske, the funne reigneth, that is, in the signe
Pisces all Nouember: a haske is a wicker ped, wherein 10
they vse to carrie fish.

Virclayes, a light kind of song.

Bewatred, for it is a saying of Poets, that they haue
drunke of the Muses Well Castalias, whereof was before
sufficiently said. 15

Dreriment, dreery and heauie cheere.

The great shepheard, is some man of high degree, and
not as some vainly suppose, God Pan. The perfon both

Glosse—l. 2, *Iouyfaunce* . . . re-
membrance] Iouyfaunce . . . remem-
braunce Q¹; Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *wayne* . . . /aid] waine
. . . sayle Q¹; waine . . . sayd
Q²,⁴.

l. 7, *of* . . . *Sunne*] no 'of'—
sonne Q¹; no 'of'—funne Q²,⁴.

l. 9, *funne rayneth*] sonne,
reigneth Q¹; funne, reigneth Q²;
funne rayneth Q³; fune raygned
Q⁴—'reigneth' accepted.

l. 10, *Nouember* 1, . . . ped]
Nouember(.) . . pad, Q¹; (but
comma) Nouember, . . . ped Q²
Q⁴ as 5—: inserted.

l. 11, *carrie*] cary Q¹; carye Q²;
carrye Q⁴.

l. 12, *Virclayes*] Virelaies Q¹;
Q²,³,⁴ (but 'kinde' 3, 4).

l. 13, *Bewatred* . . . *Poets*] Bee
watred . . . Poetes Q¹; Bee watred
. . . Poets Q²,³,⁴.

l. 14, *drunke* . . . *Castalias*] dronk
. . . Castlias Q¹; dronke . . . Castlias
Q²; Castalias Q³,⁴.

l. 15, /aid] sayd Q¹,³,⁴.

l. 16, *heauie*] heauy Q¹,³,⁴; Q² as 5.

l. 17, 'hie' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 18, *vainly suppose*] vainely
suppose—no comma Q¹; vaynely
suppose—no comma Q²,³,⁴.

of the shepheard and of Dido is vnknowne, and closely buried in the Authours conceipt. But out of doubt I 20 am, that it is not Rofalinde, as some imagine: for he speaketh soone after of her also.

Shene, fayre and shining. *May*, for mayde.

Teene, sorrow. *Guerdon*, reward.

Bynempt, bequeathed.

25

Coffet, a lambe brought vp without the Dam.

Vnkempt, In compti. Not combed, that is, rude and vnhanfome.

Melpomene. The sadde and wailefull Muse, vsed of Poets in honour and Tragedies: as saith Virgil, *Melpo-* 30 *mene tragico proclamat mæsta boatu*.

Vp grieſly ghosts, The manner of the tragicall Poets, to call for helpe of Furies and damned ghosts: so is Hecuba of Euripides, & Tantalus brought in of Seneca. And the rest of the rest.

35

l. 19, *shepheard* . . . *vnknowne*,] shephearde . . . vnknownen—no comma Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but no comma).

l. 20, *Authours*] Authors Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *Rofalinde* . . . *imagine*] Rofalind . . . imagin Q¹: Rofalind . . . imagine Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 24, *Teene*] Tene Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *bequeathed*] bequethed Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 26, *Dam*] dam Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 27, *compti* . . . *combed* . . . *and*] incōpti . . . comed . . . & Q¹: Incompti . . . comed . . . and Q^{2,3}: compti . . . comed . . . and Q⁴.

l. 29, *wailefull Muse*,] waylefull Muse—no comma Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: wailefull Muses Q⁴.

l. 30, *honour and* . . . *Virgil*] honor of . . . Virgill Q¹: honor of . . . Virgil Q²: Poetes . . . honour of . . . Virgil Q^{3,4} (but 'Nirgil' misprint in 4).

l. 31, *batu*] boatu Q^{1,2,3}: boætu Q⁴—'boatu' accepted.

l. 32, *ghosts* . . . *manner of the* . . . *Poets*] goſts . . . maner of . . . Poetes Q^{1,2} (but 'Poets') : ghosts . . . maner of . . . Poetes Q^{3,4}.

l. 33, *ghosts*] ghostes Q^{1,2} (but '&': 3, 4 (but 'dampned').

l. 34, *&*] and Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Herse, is the folemne obsequie in funeralles.

Wast of, decay of so beautifull a peece.

Carke, care.

Ah why, an elegāt Epanorthofis, as also foone after.

Nay time was lōg ago.

40

Floret, a diminutue for a little floure. This is a notable and sententious comparifon, *A minore ad maius*.

Reliue not, liue not againe, i. not in their earthly bodies: for in heauen they receiue their due reward.

The braunch, He meaneth Dido, who being as it 45 were the maine branch now withered, the buds, that is, beautie (as hee sayd afore) can no more flourish.

With cakes, fit for shepheards bankets.

Heame, for home, after the Northen pronouncing.

Tinct, dyed or stained.

50

The gaudie, the meaning is, that the things, which were the ornaments of her / life are made the honour of her funerall, as is vfed in burials.

l. 36, 'solempne' in Q²,⁴.

l. 39, *after*,] after. Q¹,²,³,⁴—period accepted.

l. 40, 'agoe' Q²,⁴.

l. 41, *Floret* . . . *diminutue*] Flouret . . . dimuntine Q¹,² (misprint): flouret . . . diminutue Q²,⁴.

l. 43, *Reliue* . . . *i* . . . *their*] Reliuen . . . f . . . theyr Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 44, *receiue*] enioy Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'theyr' 3, 4).

l. 45, 'Hee' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 46, *maine branch* . . . *withered*, . . . *buds*,] mayne braunch . . . withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q¹: maine braunch

nowe withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q²: maine braunch . . . withered, . . . buddes—no comma Q²,⁴.

l. 47, *hee*] he Q¹,² ('fayde' 2): Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 49, *Northen*] northerne Q¹: Northern Q²,³,⁴.

l. 50, *dyed* . . . *stained*] deyed . . . stayned Q¹,²: dyed . . . stayned Q²,⁴.

l. 51, *things*—no comma] things, Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma accepted.

l. 52, *life*—no comma . . . *honour*] lyfe, . . . honor Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 no comma, and 4 'weare').

l. 53, *burials*] burialls Q¹,²,³,⁴.

Lobbin, the name of a shepheard, which seemeth to
haue bene the louer and deere friend of Dido. 55

Rushings, agreeable for such base gifts.

Faded lockes, dried leaues. As if Nature her selfe
bewailed the death of the Mayde.

Sourse, spring.

Mantled Medowes, for the sundrie flowers are like a 60
mantle or couerlet wrought with many colours.

Philomele, the Nightingale. Whom the Poets faine
once to haue bene a Lady of great beautie, till beeing
rauiſhed by her ſifters husband, ſhe deſired to be turned
into a birde of her name, whoſe complaints be very wel 65
ſet forth of M. George Gaſcoin a wittie gentleman, & the
very cheefe of our late rimers, who and if ſome parts of
learning wanted not (albe it is well knowne he altogether

l. 54, *ſhepheard*] ſhepherd Q¹: Ladie . . . beautie . . . being Q^{2,3,4}
Q^{2,3,4} as 5. —'bene' accepted.

l. 55, *beene* . . . & . . . *friend*] l. 64, *her* . . . *husband*] hir . . .
bene . . . & . . . frende Q^{1,2} (but hufbande Q¹: hir . . . hufband Q²:
'friend' 2): bene . . . and . . . Q^{3,4} (but misprint 'rauiſhee' in Q⁴
friend Q³, —'bene' accepted. and 'ſhee').

l. 56, *gifts*] gyſtes Q¹: giſtes Q²: l. 65, *birde* . . . *complaints* . . .
Q^{3,4} as 5. *wel*] byrd . . . complaintes . . . well

l. 57, *dried*] dryed Q^{1,2,3,4}. Q¹: byrd . . . him . . . complaintes

l. 58, *bewailed*] bewayled Q^{1,2,3,4}. verye well Q²: byrd . . . complaints

l. 60, *Medowes* . . . *sundrie flowers*] . . . well Q^{3,4}.
medowes . . . fondry flowres Q^{1,2}: l. 66, *M* . . . *Gaſcoin* . . . &] Ma
Medowes . . . ſundry flowres Q^{3,4}. . . Gaſkin . . . and Q^{1,2}: Ma . . .

l. 61, *mantle*] Mantle Q^{1,2,3,4} (but Gaſcoin . . . and Q³: Ma . . .
'Couerlet' in 3, 4). Gaſcoin . . . and Q⁴.

l. 62, *Whom* . . . *Poets*] whome l. 67, *cheefe* . . . *rimers* . . . *parts*]
. . . Poetes Q¹: Whom . . . Poetes chefe . . . rymers . . . partes Q¹:
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5. verye chiefe . . . rymers . . . partes

l. 63, *beene* . . . *Lady* . . . *beautie* Q²: chiefe . . . rimers . . . parts Q^{3,4}.
. . . *beeing*] bene . . . Ladye . . .

l. 68, *albe* . . . *knowne* . . . beauty . . . being Q¹: bene . . .
altogether] albee . . . knowen . . .

wanted not learning) no doubt would haue attained to the excellencie of those famous Poets. For gifts of witte 70 and naturall promptnes appeare in him abundantly.

Cypresse, vfed of the olde Paynims in the furnishing of their funerall Pompe, and properly the figne of all forrow and heauinesse.

The fatall sisters, Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos, 75 daughters of Herebus and the night, whome the Poets faine to spin the life of man, as it were a long thred, which they draw out in length, till his fatall houre and timely death be come; but if by other casualltie his daies be abridged, then one of them, that is, Atropos is said 80 to haue cut the threed in twaine. Hereof commeth a common verfe.

Clotho colum baiulat Lachesis trahit, Atropos occat.

altogyther Q^{1,2}: albee . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q³; albeeit . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q⁴.

l. 69, *attained*] attayned Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 70, *excellencie* . . . *witte*] excellencye . . . wit Q¹: Q² as 5: excellencie . . . wit Q^{3,4}.

l. 71, *promptnes* . . . *him*] promptnesse . . . hym Q¹: promptnesse . . . him Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 72, *olde paynims*] old Paynims Q^{1,2}: olde Paynims Q^{3,4}— cap. P accepted.

l. 73, *figne*] dropped in Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 74, *forrow*] forow Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *Atropos*] Atropodas ughters Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but no comma after Clotho or Lachesis in all the others).

l. 76, *night* . . . *whome* . . . *Poets*]

Night . . . whom . . . Poetes Q¹: Night . . . whom . . . Poets Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *faine* . . . *spin* . . . *thred*] fayne . . . spinne . . . threde Q¹: faine . . . spinne . . . threde Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *draw* . . . *fatall houre and*] drawe . . . fatal howre & Q¹: drawe . . . fatall howre and Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'howre').

l. 79, *come* . . . *daies*] come; . . . dayes Q¹: come, . . . dayes Q^{2,3,4}—; accepted.

l. 80, *be* . . . *said*] be . . . fayde Q¹: bee . . . fayde Q²: be . . . fayd Q³: bee . . . fayd Q⁴—no comma after 'that is' in all the others.

l. 81, *threed* . . . *twaine*] threde . . . twain Q¹: threde . . . twaine Q²: thred . . . twaine Q^{3,4}.

l. 83, misprint of 'Athpos' in Q^{1,2}.

O truſtleſſe, a gallant exclamation moralized with
great wiſedome, and paſſionate with great affection. 85

Beere, a frame, whereon they vſe to lay the dead
corps.

Furies, of Poets are ſained to be three, Perſephone,
Alecto, and Megeſa, which are ſaid to be the Authors
of all euill and miſchiefe. 90

Eternal night, is death or darkeneſſe of hell.

Betight, happened.

I ſee, A liuely Icon or preſentation, as if he ſaw her
in heauen preſent.

Elyſian fieldes, be deuifed of Poets to be a place of 95
pleaſure like Paradiſe, where the happie ſoules do reſt
in peace and eternall happineſſe.

Die would, the very expreſſe ſaying of Plato in
Phædone. *Aſtart*, befall vnwares.

Nectar and Ambroſia, bee ſained to be the drinke 100

l. 85, *with*] wyth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as

5. l. 86, *Beere*] Beare Q^{1,2,3,4}—'deade'
Q⁴.

l. 87, *corps*] corſe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 88, *Poets are ſained*] Poetes be
feyned Q¹: Poetes bee feyned Q²:
Poets . . . bee fayned . . . bee
Q^{2,4}.

l. 89, *ſaid* . . . *Authors*] ſayd
. . . Authours Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
—no comma after 'Alecto' in
1—misprinted 'Alecta' in Q³
and no comma, and no comma
in 3, 4.

l. 91, *Eternal night, is*] Eter-
nall might Q^{1,2}: Eternall night, is
Q^{3,4}.

l. 93, *preſentation*,] representation
—no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}—'ſawe' 3, 4.

l. 95, *Poets*] Poetes Q^{1,2} (but
'bee') : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *happie* . . . *do*] happye . . .
doe Q¹: happie . . . doe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 97, *eternall happineſſe*] eternal
happyneſſe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *Die* . . . *expreſſe*] Dye . . .
epreſſe (misprint) Q¹: Dye . . .
expreſſe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 99, *aſtart*] aſtert Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 100, *bee ſained* . . . *drinke*] be
feigned . . . drink Q¹: be feigned
. . . bee . . . drinke Q²: bee fayned
. . . bee . . . drinke Q^{3,4} (but 'be'
[2nd]).

and foode of the Gods: Ambrosia they liken to Manna in scripture, and Nectar to be white like creame, whereof is a proper tale of Hebe, that spilt a cup of it, and stayned the heauens, as yet appeareth. But I haue already discourfed that at large in my Commentary 105 vpon the dreames of the same author.

Meynt, mingled.

Embleme. /

Which is as much to say, as death byteth not. For although by course of nature we be borne to dye, and 110 being ripened with age, as with a timely haruest, we must bee gathered in time, or else of our selues we fall like rotted ripe fruite fro the tree: yet death is not to be couëted for euill, nor (as the Poet said a litle before) as doome of ill desert. For though the trespasse of the 115 first man brought death into the world, as the guerdon of sinne, yet being ouercome by the death of one, that died for all, it is now made (as Chaucer faith) the greene

l. 101, *Gods*] gods Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 102, *creame*] Creme Q¹: creme Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'lyke')—no comma after 'scripture' in Q^{1,2} and ' & ' in Q³.

l. 105, *Commentary*] Commentarye Q¹: Commentarie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 106, *author.*] Authour. Q^{1,2}: Author Q^{3,4}.

l. 107, *mingled*] Mingled Q^{1,2,3,4}. *Embleme.*—l. 109, *byteth*] biteth Q^{1,2}: (Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 110, 'wee bee' Q^{2,4} only.

l. 111, 'a' timely in Q^{1,2,3}—'wee' 3, 4—'a' accepted.

l. 112, *bee . . . el/e*] be . . . els Q^{1,2}: bee . . . els Q^{3,4}.

l. 113, *ripe . . . be*] so Q¹: rype . . . bee (Q^{2,3,4}).

l. 114, *euill . . . Poet said . . . litle*] euil . . . Poete sayd . . . little Q¹: euill . . . Poet sayd . . . little Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 117, *one*—no comma] comma in Q^{1,2}—accepted.

l. 118, *died . . . all . . . faith . . . greene*] dyed . . . al . . . sayth . . .

pathway of life. So that it agreeth well with that was
faide, that Death byteth not (that is) hurteth not 120
at all.

grene Q¹: dyed . . . alle . . . nowe to lyfe Q¹: path way of lyfe Q^{2,3,4}—
. . . fayth . . . greene Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 'ageeth' misprint Q¹.
(but 'fayth'). l. 120, *faide*,] sayd Q^{1,3,4}: said
l. 119, *pathway of life*.] path way Q².



December.

Aegloga Duodecima.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue (euen as the first began) is ended with a complaint of Colin to God Pan, wherein as wearie of 5 his former waies, hee proportioneth his life to the foure seasons of the yeare, comparing his youth to the spring time, when hee was fresh and free from lones follie. His manhood to the sommer, which he saith, was consumed with great heate and excessiue drouth, caused through a 10

Argument.—l. 4, *first began*] first beganne Q¹: firste beganne Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *complaint . . . wearie*] complainte . . . weary Q¹: complaint . . . weary Q²,³,⁴—'wherin' Q⁴ only.

l. 6, *waies, hee*] wayes, he Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *his youth*] hys youthe Q¹: his youthe Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 8, *hee . . . follie*] he . . . follye Q¹: he . . . follie Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 9, *saith*] sayth Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'hee') as 5—'manhoode' Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 10, *great . . . through*] greate . . . throughe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but '&' in 2).

*Comet or blazing Starre, | by which hee meaneth loue,
which passion is commonly compared to such flames and
immoderate heate. His riper yeares he resembleth to an
unseasonable haruest, wherein the fruits fall ere they be
ripe. His latter age to winters chill and frostie season* 15
now drawing neere to his last ende.

The gentle shepheard fate befiden spring,
All in the shadow of a bushie Bréere,
That *Colin* hight, which well could pipe & sing,
For he of *Tityrus* his songs did lere.
There as he fate in secrete shade alone,
Thus gan he make of loue his piteous mone.

O foueraigne *Pan* thou God of shepheards all,
Which of our tender Lambkins takest kéepe :

l. 11, *blazing Starre*] blafinge
starre Q¹: blafing starre Q²: blafing
starre Q³,⁴.

l. 12, *commonly*] comenly Q¹:
commonly Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *heate, his ripest . . . he*] heate. His riper . . . hee Q¹,² (but 'yeeres'): heate. His riper yeres he Q³,⁴—Q¹ to 'punctuation accepted, and 'riper.'

l. 14, *haruest . . . fruits*] harueste . . . fruites Q¹: haruest . . . fruites Q³,⁴ (but 4 misprint 'haruest').

l. 15, *ripe . . . chill and*] rype . . . chyll & Q¹: rype . . . chyll and Q²: rype . . . chill & Q³,⁴.

l. 16, *neere*] neare Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
Poem.—l. 1, *fate befiden spring*

fatte beside a springe Q¹,²: fat befide a spring Q³: fat befiden springe Q⁴.

l. 2, *shadow . . . bushie Bréere*] shadowe . . . bushye brere Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but B in 3, 4).

l. 3, *well . . . pipe & sing*] wel . . . pype and finge Q¹: well . . . pype & finge Q²: wel coulde pype and finge Q³,⁴.

l. 4, 'hee' and 'songes' in Q³,⁴ only.

l. 5, *fate . . . secrete*] fatte . . . secreate Q¹,²: fatte . . . secreet Q³,⁴.

l. 6, 'hee' Q³,⁴ only.

l. 7, 'shepherd' Q³ only.

l. 8, *which*] cap. W from all the others accepted.

And when our flocks into mischaunce mought fall,
 Doest faue from mischiefe the vnwarie shéepe. 10
 Als of their maisters haft no lesse regard,
 Then of the flocks, which thou doest watch & ward.

I thee beséech (so be thou deigne to heare,
 Rude ditties tunde to shepheards Oaten réede,
 Or if I euer sonnet sung so cleare,
 As it with pleasaunce mought thy fancie féede)
 Hearken a while from thy gréene cabinet,
 The lawrell song of carefull Colinet.

Whilom in youth, when flowred my ioyfull spring,
 Like swallow swift, I wandred here and there : 20
 For heate of hédlesse lust me so did sting,
 That I of doubted daunger had no feare.
 I went the wastfull woods and forrest wide,
 Withouten dread of Woolues to béne espide.

l. 9, 'flockes' (Q²,⁴ only and 'mis-
 chance' Q¹ only.

l. 10, *vnwarie shéepe*.] vnwarie
 shéepe : Q¹ : vnwarie shéepe : 2. 3 :
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *regard*] regarde Q^{1,2} : (Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 12, *ward*.] and ward : Q^{1,2} :
 & ward : Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *beseech*] beseeche Q¹ : beseeche
 Q^{2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *tunde*] tund Q^{1,2} : (Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *sonnet sung*] sonet song
 Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 17, *a while*] awhile Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 18, *lawrell*] rurall Q^{1,2} : laurell
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 19, *Whilom . . . flowred*] Whi-
 lome . . . flowrd Q^{1,2} : Whilome . . .
 flowred (Q^{3,4}).

l. 20, *swallow swift*.] Swallow
 swift—no comma Q^{1,2} : swallow
 swift—no comma Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 23, *wastfull woods . . . forrest
 wide*] wastfull woodes . . . forest
 wyde (Q^{1,2} : wastfull woodes . . .
 forrest wide (Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 24, *dread . . . Woolues . . . bene
 espide*] dreade . . . Wolues . . . bene
 espyed (Q^{1,2} : dread . . . Wolues . . .
 bene espyed Q^{3,4} (but 4 'espide').

I woont to raunge amid the mazie thicket,
 And gather nuts to make me Christmas game:
 And ioyed oft to chafe the trembling Pricket,
 Or hunt the heartlesse hare, till she were tame.

What wreaked I of wintrie ages waft,
 Though déemed I, my spring would euer last. 30

How/often haue I scaled the craggie Oke,
 All to dislodge the Rauens of her nest?
 How haue I wearied with manie a stroke
 The statelie Walnut trée, the while the rest
 Vnder the trée fell all for nuttes at strife?
 For ylike to me, was libertie and life.

And for I was in thilke fame looser yéeres,
 (Whether the Muse, so wrought me from my birth:
 Or I too much beléued my shepheard péeres)
 Somedele ybent to song and musickes mirth. 40

l. 25, *woont* . . . *amid* . . . *thicket*] wont . . . amydde . . . thickette Q¹: wont . . . amydde . . . thicket Q²: wont . . . amidde . . . thicket Q³: wont . . . amid . . . thicket Q⁴.

l. 26, *nuts*] nuttes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 27, *chafe*] chace Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 28, *heartlesse* . . . *till she*] hartlesse . . . til thee Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'she').

l. 29, *That* . . . *wintrie* . . . *waft*] What . . . wintrye . . . waste Q¹: What . . . wintrie . . . waste Q^{2,3}: What . . . wintry . . . waft Q⁴—'What' accepted—'recked' 1611.

l. 30, *Though* . . . *laft*] Tho . . . laste Q^{1,2}: Tho . . . laft Q^{3,4}—comma after 'I' accepted.

l. 31, 'Howe' Q² only.

l. 32, *nest* ?] neste: Q^{1,2}: nest: Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 33, *How* . . . *manie*] Howe . . . many Q^{1,2}: How . . . many Q^{3,4}.

l. 34, *statelie*] statelie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 35, *nuttes* . . . *strife* ?] nuts . . . strife: Q^{1,2}: nuttes . . . strife: Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *me*, . . . *libertie* . . . *life*] me—no comma . . . libertee . . . lyfe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 37, *yeeres*] yeares Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *Whither*] Whether Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 39, *too much* . . . *shepheard peeres*] tomuch . . . shepherd peres Q¹: tomuch . . . shepherd peeres Q²: tomuch . . . shepherd peeres Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *musickes*] musicks Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

A good old shepheard, *Wrenock* was his name,
Made me by art more cunning in the fame.

Fro thence I durst in derring to compare
With shepheards swaine, what euer fed in field :
And if that *Hobbinoll* right iudgement bare,
To *Pan* his owne selfe pipe I neede not yeeld.
For if the flocking Nymphes did follow *Pan*,
The wiser Muses after *Colin* ran.

But ah such pride at length was ill repaide,
The shepheards God (perdie God was he none) 50
My hurtlesse pleasaunce did me ill vpbraide,
My freedome lorne, my life he left to mone.
Loue they him called, that gaue me checkmate,
But better mought they haue behote him Hate.

Tho gan my louely spring bid me farewell,
And summer season sped him to display
(For loue then in the Lyons house did dwell)
The raging fire, that kindled at his ray.
A comet stird vp that vnkindly heate,
That rained (as men said) in *Venus* seate. 60

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 41. <i>old shepheard</i>] olde shep-
hearde Q ¹ : olde shepheard Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴
as 5. | repayde Q ¹ , ² (but 'yll'): pride . . .
repayde Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 42. <i>art</i>] arte Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 50. 'shephcardes' Q ³ only. |
| l. 44. <i>swaine</i>] swayne Q ¹ , ² : Q ⁴
as 5. | l. 52. <i>left</i>] lefte Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 45. <i>Hobbinoll</i>] Hobbinol Q ¹ :
Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 55. <i>spring . . . farewell</i>] Spring
. . . farewell Q ¹ : Spring . . . fare-
well Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 46. <i>yeeld</i>] yield Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 56. <i>summer</i>] Summer Q ¹ :
Sommer Q ² : sommer Q ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 47. <i>followe</i>] folow Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 58. <i>fire</i>] fyre Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 48. <i>ran</i>] ranne Q ¹ , ² : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 60. <i>That rained . . . said</i>] that
reigned . . . sayd Q ¹ : That reigned |
| l. 49. <i>pride . . . repaide</i>] pryde . . . | |

Forth was I led, not as I wont afore,
 When choise I had to choose my wandring way :
 But whither lucke and loues vnbridled lore
 Would lead me forth on Fancies bit to play.
 The bufh my bed, the bramble was my bowre,
 The Woods can witnes manie a wofull stoure.

Where / I was wont to seeke the hony Bée,
 Working her formall rowmes in Wexen frame :
 The griefflie Todestoole growne there mought I see,
 And loathing Paddockes lording on the fame. 70
 And where the chaunting birds luld me a sleepe,
 The gaftly Owle her gréeuous ynne doth keepe.

Then as the spring giues place to elder time,
 And bringeth forth the fruit of summers pride :
 Also my age now passed youthly prime,
 - To things of riper reason felse applide.

- . . . sayd Q² : That reigned . . .
 said Q²,⁴.
 l. 61, *led*] ledde Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 62, *way*] waye Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 63, *whither lucke*] whether luck
 Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 64, *lead* . . . *bit* . . . *play*] leade
 . . . bitte . . . playe Q¹,² : lead . . .
 bitte . . . play Q² : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 65, *bed*] bedde Q¹,² : Q²,⁴ as 5.
 l. 66, *Woods* . . . *witnes manie*
 . . . *floure*] Woodes . . . witnesse
 many . . . stowre Q¹,²,³,⁴ (' Woods '
 Q⁴).
 l. 67, *hony*] honey Q¹ : honie Q²,³ :
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 69, *see*] se Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 70, ' Paddockes ' Q²,⁴ only.
 l. 72, *gaftly* . . . *gréeuous*] ghaftlie
 . . . grieuous Q¹,² : ghaftly . . .
 grieuous Q²,⁴.
 l. 73, *spring*] springe Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 74, *fruit* . . . *summers pride*]
 fruite . . . sommers pryde Q¹ : fruite
 . . . sommers pride Q²,³ : fruit . . .
 sommers pride Q¹.
 l. 75, *All so* . . . *youthly prime*]
 Also . . . youngthly pryde Q¹,² :
 Q²,⁴ as 5—' Also ' accepted.
 l. 76, *things* . . . *riper* . . . *applide*]
 thinges . . . ryper . . . applyed Q¹ :
 thinges . . . ryper . . . applyed Q² :
 thinges . . . riper . . . applied Q² :
 Q⁴ as 5.

And learned of lighter timber cotes to frame,
Such as might faue my shéepe and me fro shame

To make fine cages for the Nightingale,
And Baskets of bulrushes was my wont : 80
Who to entrap the fish in winding fale,
Was better scene, or hurtfull beastes to hont ?
I learned als the signes of heauen to ken,
How *Phæbe* failes, where *Venus* sits, and when.

And tried time yet taught me greater things,
The sodaine rising of the raging seas :
The soothe of byrds by beating of their wings,
The powre of hearbes, both which can hurt and ease :
And which be wont t'enrage the restlesse shéepe,
And which be wont to worke eternall sléepe. 90

But ah vnwife and witleffe *Colin Clout*,
That kydst the hidden kindes of many a wéede :

- l. 77, *learned*] leard Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 80, *Baskets*] Baf-kets Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
as 5.
l. 81, *entrap* . . . *fale*,] entrappe
. . . fale—no comma Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5
(but no comma 3).
l. 82, *hurtfull* . . . *hont*,] hurtful
. . . hont ? Q¹ : hurtfull . . . hont ?
Q²,³,⁴—accepted and 'hont.'
l. 83, 'signes' Q³ only.
l. 84, *Phæbus failes* . . . *sits*,] Phæbe
fayles . . . fittes—no comma Q¹ :
Phæbe failes . . . fittes—no comma
Q²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 'fits')—'Phæbe'
accepted.
l. 85, *tried* . . . *things*] tried . . .
things Q¹,² : tried . . . things Q³ :
Q⁴ as 5.
l. 86, *sodaine rising*] sodain
rising Q¹ : sodain rising Q²,³ : Q⁴
as 5.
l. 87, 'byrdes . . . theyr winges'
Q² only.
l. 88, *powre* . . . *hearbes*] power
. . . herbes Q¹,² : powre . . . herbes
Q³,⁴.
l. 89, *t'enrage*] to tenrage Q¹,²,³,⁴.
l. 91, *Clout*] cloute Q¹ : Cloute
Q²,³ : Clout Q⁴.
l. 92, *kindes* . . . *weede*] kinds . . .
weede Q¹ : kinds . . . weede Q² :
Q³,⁴ as 5.

Yet kydfst not ene to cure thy fore heart root,
 Whose ranckling wound as yet does rifely bléede.
 Why liuest thou ftill, and yet haft thy deaths woũd ?
 Why dieft thou ftill, and yet aliuie art found ?

Thus is my summer worne away and wafted :
 Thus is my harueft haftened all to rathe :
 The eare that budded faire, is burnt and blafted,
 And all my hoped gaine is turned to fcathe. 100
 Of all the féede, that in my youth was fowne,
 Was nought but brakes & brambles to be mowne.

My / boughs with bloffoms that crowned were at firft,
 And promifed of timely fruit fuch ftore :
 Are left both bare and barrein now at erft,
 The flattering fruit is fallen to ground before,
 And rotted, ere they were halfe mellow ripe :
 My harueft waft, my hope away did wipe.

The fragrant flowers, that in my garden grew,
 Béne withered as they had béne gathered long : 110

- l. 93, *heart root*] hart roote Q^{1,2}: *firft*] boughes with bloofmes . . .
 Q^{3,4} as 5. firfte Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'firft')—'with'
 l. 94, *rifely*] ripelye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. accepted.
 l. 95, *deaths*] deathes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 104, *fruit*] fruite Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5
 —comma for : after 'ftore' Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 96, *dieft* . . . *ftill* . . . *found*] l. 106, *flattering fruit* . . . *ground*] flattring fruite . . . grownd Q¹:
 dyeft . . . ftill . . . founde Q^{1,2,3} (but flatterring fruite . . . ground Q^{2,3}:
 'found' Q^{2,3}, and 'ftill' Q³): Q⁴ as 5—period after 'before' in
 as 5. Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 97, *summer* . . . *wafted*:] fommer l. 107, 'mellowe' Q³ only.
 . . . wafted, Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 108, *did wipe*] dyd wipe Q¹:
 l. 98, 'too' Q⁴ only. Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 99, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. l. 109, *flowers* . . . *grew*] flowres,
 l. 100, 'turnd' Q^{1,2} only. . . grewe Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 102, & and Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 110, *Bene* (2nd)] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 l. 103, *boughs and bloffoms* . . .

Their rootes béene dried vp for lacke of dewe,
 Yet dewed with teares they han be euer among.
 Ah, who has wrought my *Rosalinde* this spight,
 To spill the flowres, that should her girlond dight ?

And I, that whilome woont to frame my pipe,
 Vnto the shifting of the shepheards foote :
 Sike follies now haue gathered as too ripe,
 And cast hem out, as rotten and vnfoote.

The lofer Lasse I cast to please no more,
 One if I please, enough is me therefore.

120

And thus of all my haruest hope I haue
 Nought reaped but a weddie crop of care :
 Which, when I thought haue threshed in swelling sheaue,
 Cockle for corne, and chaffe for barley bare.
 Soone as the chaffe should in the fan be finde,
 All was blowne away of the wauering winde.

So now my yeare drawes to his latter terme,
 My spring is spent, my fommer burnt vp quite :

'bene' accepted—period for colon
 in Q¹,², and comma in Q³.

l. 111, *beene dried*] bene dried
 Q¹,²,³ (but 'Theyr'): bene dried Q⁴.

l. 112, *beene*] be Q¹,²,³,⁴—'be'
 accepted.

l. 113, *Ah, . . . Rosalinde . . .
 spight,*] Ah . . . Rosalind . . . spight
 Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but comma after 'spight'
 in 4).

l. 114, *dight*] dight, Q¹,²; Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 115, *pipe*] pype Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 116, 'shepheards' Q³ only.

l. 117, *nowe*] nowe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 122, *weddie*] weedye Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 123, comma after 'sheaue' ac-
 cepted from Q¹,².

l. 124, *Cockle . . . barley*] Cockel
 . . . barley Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 125, *finde*] fynd Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 126, *winde*] wynd Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 127, *my* (2nd)] his Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('yeere'
 Q³)—'his' accepted.

My harueft hafts to ftir vp winter fterne,
 And bids him claime with rigorous rage his right. 130
 So now he ftormes with many a fturdie ftoure,
 So now his blustring blaft each coaft doth fcoure,

The carefull colde hath nipt my rugged rinde,
 And in my face déepe furrowes eld hath pight :
 My head befprent with hoarie froft I finde,
 And by mine eie the crow his claw doth wright.
 Delight is laid abed, and pleafure pafte,
 No funne now fhines, clouds han all ouercaft.

Now / leaue ye fhepheards boyes your merry glée,
 My Mufe is hoarfe and wearie of this ftound : 140
 Here will I hang my pipe vpon this trée,
 Was neuer pipe of reede did better found.
 Winter is come, that blowes the bitter blaft,
 And after Winter dréerie death does haft.

l. 129, *harueft* . . . *ftir*] haruefte
 . . . ftirre Q¹: harueft . . . ftirre
 Q^{2,3}: Q¹ as 5.

l. 130, *claime*] clayme Q^{1,2}: Q¹
 as 5.

l. 131, *now* . . . *fturdie*] nowe . . .
 fturdy Q¹: nowe . . . fturdie Q²:
 now . . . fturdy Q^{2,4}.

l. 132, *each coaft*] eche cofte Q¹:
 eche coaft Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 133, *colde* . . . *nipt* . . . *rinde*] cold . . .
 nypt . . . rynde Q^{1,2}: cold . . .
 nipt . . . rynd Q²: cold . . .
 nipt . . . rinde Q⁴.

l. 135, *hoarie* . . . *finde*] hoary . . .
 fynd Q¹: hoarie . . . fynde Q²:
 Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 136, *mine* . . . *crow* . . . *claw*
doth] myne Crow . . . clawe

dooth Q^{1,2} (but 'doth'): myne eye
 . . . crowe . . . clawe doth Q²:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'clawe').

l. 137, *laid abed*] layd abedde
 Q^{1,2,3}: laide abed Q⁴.

l. 138, *funne* . . . *clouds*] fonne
 . . . cloudes Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5 (but 4
 'cloudes').

l. 139, *you*] ye Q^{1,2,3} ('shepheardes'
 3) 4—'ye' accepted.

l. 140, *wearie* . . . *this ftound*
 weary . . . thys ftounde Q^{1,2} (but
 'this'): Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 141, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 142, *pipe* . . . *found*] pype . . .
 founde Q^{1,2}: pype . . . found Q^{2,4}.

l. 143, *blaft*] blafte Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 144, *winter*] Winter Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 W accepted.

Gather ye together my little flocke,
 My little flocke, that was to me most lief :
 Let me, ah let me in your folds ye locke,
 Ere the breme winter bréed you greater grieve.
 Winter is come, that blowes the balefull breath,
 And after Winter commeth timely death.

150

Adieu delights, that lulled me aleepe,
 Adieu my deare, whose loue I bought so deare :
 Adieu my little lambes and loued sheepe,
 Adieu ye woods, that oft my witnesse were :
 Adieu good *Hobbinoll*, that was so true,
 Tell *Rosalinde*, her *Colin* bids her adieu.

Colins Embleme.

GLOSSE.

Tytirus, Chaucer, as hath bene oft said.
Lambkins, yong lambes.
Als of their, seemely to expresse Vergils verse.
Pan curat oues ouiumque magistros.

5

- l. 145, *together*] together Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 146, *flocke . . . most*] flock . . .
 so Q¹,²: flocke . . . so Q¹,⁴ (but
 'life' 4).
 l. 147, *let . . . locke*] lette . . .
 lock Q¹,² (but 'foldes' 3): Q¹ as 5
 (but 'foldes').
 l. 148, *winter breed*] Winter
 breede Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'breed' 4)—W
 accepted.
 l. 151, *delights*] delights Q¹,²,³:
 Q¹ as 5.
 l. 153, *lambes*] Lambes Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 154, *woods*] Woodes—no com-
 ma Q¹,²,³: Woods Q¹.
 l. 155, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹:
 Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 156, *Rosalinde*] Rosalind Q¹,²,³,⁴.
Glosse.—l. 2, *Tytirus . . . beene*
 . . . *saide*] Tityrus . . . bene . . .
 sayd Q¹,²,³ (but 'Tytirus' 3):
 Tytirus . . . beene . . . saide Q¹—
 'bene' accepted.
 l. 3, *yong*] young Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 l. 4, *seemely . . . Vergils*] Semeth
 . . . Virgils Q¹: Seemeth . . .

Deigne, vouchsafe. *Cabinet*, *Colinet*, diminutives.

Mazie, For they be like to a maze whence it is hard to get out againe.

Peers, Fellowes and companions.

Musick, that is Poetrie, as Terence saith *Qui artem* 10
tractant musicam, speaking of Poets.

Derring do, aforefaid.

Lions house, he imagineth simply that Cupid, which is loue, had his abode in the hote signe Leo, which is in midft of Sommer, a pretie allegory, wherof the meaning 15
is, that loue in him wrought an extraordinarie heat of lust.

His ray, which is Cupids beame or flames of loue.

A comet, a blasing starre, meant of beautie, which was the cause of his hote loue. 20

Venus, / the goddesse of beautie or pleasure. Alfo a

Virgils Q²: seemeth . . . Virgils Q²:
seemely . . . Virgils Q¹.

l. 6, *vouchsafe*. *Cabinet* . . .
diminutives] vouchsafe. Eabinet
[sic] . . . diminutives Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 8, *again*] agayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 9, *Peers*, *Fellowes*] Peres,
felowes Q^{1,2}: Peeres, Fellows Q²:
Q¹ as 5.

l. 10, *Poetrie* . . . *saith*] Poetry
. . . sayth Q¹: Poetrie . . . sayth
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *speaking* . . . *Poets*] spek-
ing . . . Poetes Q¹: speaking . . .
Poetes Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 12, *do*, *aforefaid*] doe aforefayd
Q^{1,2,3}: do aforefaide Q⁴.

l. 13, *he*] He Q^{1,2,3}: Hee Q⁴.

l. 14, *hote*] whote Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but
'hadde' 3).

l. 15, *midft* . . . *Sommer*, . . .
allegory] middest . . . somer; . . .
aellgory Q¹: middest . . . sommer,
. . . allegory Q^{2,3} (but 'allegorie'):
midft . . . sommer . . . prettie alle-
gorie Q⁴—comma after 'allegory'
accepted.

l. 16, *heat*] heate Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 18, *cupids* . . . *of* . . . *loue*] Cupides . . . or . . . Loue Q^{1,2,3} (but
'loue') : Cupids . . . of . . . loue Q⁴
—C and 'or' accepted.

l. 19, *comet*] Comete Q^{1,2}: Comer
Q^{2,4}.

l. 20, *hote*] whote Q^{1,2} ('hys' 2)
Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 21, *beautie*] beauty Q¹: Q²
as 5.

figne in heauen, as it is here taken. So he meaneth that beautie, which hath alway aspect to Venus, was the cause of all his vnquietnesse in loue.

Where I was, a fine discription of the change of his 25 life and liking, for all things now seemed to him to haue altered their kindly course.

Lording, Spoken after the manner of Paddocks and Frogs fitting, which is indeed lordly, not moouing nor looking once aside, vnlesse they be stirred. 30

Then as, The second part, that is, his manhood.

Cotes, Shepcotes, for such be the exercifes of shepheards.

Sal or fallow, a kinde of wood like willow, fitte to wreathe and binde in heapes to catch fish withall. 35

l. 23, *alwaies*] alwaies Q^{1,2,3}: alwaies (Q⁴—'aspecte' Q²).

l. 24, *of his vnquietnesse*] of all his vnquietnes Q^{1,2}: of all hys vnquietnesse: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'all')—'all' accepted.

l. 25, *change . . . his*] chaunge . . . hys Q^{1,2}: description . . . chaunge . . . his Q^{2,4}.

l. 26, *life . . . liking, . . . now . . . him*] lyfe . . . liking . . . nowe . . . hym Q^{1,2} (but 'al' and 'him'): (Q² as 5 (but 'things nowe')): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'things').

l. 28, *manner*] maner Q^{1,2} ('&' 2): maner . . . Paddockes (Q^{2,4} (but 'manner'))—'nor' (Q^{1,2,3,4} for 'or' accepted).

l. 29, *Frogs . . . lordly . . . moouing*] Frogges . . . Lordly . . . remouing (Q^{1,2,3} (but 'indeede' 2, 3): Frogges . . . in deed . . . Lordly . . .

remouing [*sic*] (Q⁴—no comma after 'fitting' in all the others).

l. 30, *stirred*] stirred Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 31, *part, that is, . . . manhood*.] part. That is . . . manhood. Q^{1,2}: (Q^{2,4} as 5 (but 3 'manhood')).

l. 32, *Shepcotes, . . . be exercifes*] shepecotes . . . be the exercifes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'the')—'the' accepted.

l. 34, *fallow, . . . kinde . . . wood . . . willow, fitte*] Salow . . . kind . . . woodde . . . Wyllow, fit Q^{1,2}: Salow . . . kinde . . . woodde . . . Willowe, fit Q²: (Q⁴ as 5 (but 'fit'))—no comma after 'fallow' in all the others.

l. 35, *wreathe . . . binde . . . heapes*] wreath . . . bynde . . . leapes [*sic*] Q^{1,2}: (Q² as 5: wreake [*sic*] . . . binde . . . heapes Q⁴).

Phæbe failes, The Eclipse of the Moone, which is
always in Cauda, or Capite Draconis, signes in heauen.

Venus, i. Venus starre, otherwise called Hesperus, and
Vesper, and Lucifer, both because he seemeth to be one
of the brightest stars, and also first riseth, and setteth 40
last. All which skill in starres being conuenient for
shepheards to know, as Theocritus and the rest vse.

Raging seas, The cause of the swelling and ebbing of
the sea commeth of the course of the Moone, sometime
increasing, sometime waining and decreasing. 45

Sooth of birds, A kind of soothsaying used in the
elder times, which they gathered by the flying of birds:
First (as is said) inuented by the Thuscans, and from
them deriued to the Romanes, (who as it is said in
Leuy) were so superstitiously rooted in the same, that 50
they agreed that euery noble man should put his sonne

l. 36, *failes*] fayles Q^{1,2,3}: failes
Q⁴—'failes' accepted.

l. 37, no comma after 'Cauda' in
all the others.

l. 38, *i.*] f. Q^{1,2,3,4}—no comma
after 'starre' in all the others.

l. 39, 'hee' Q³ only.

l. 40, *stars*, . . . *riseth*,] starres, . . .
ryfeth Q^{1,2}: starres, . . . riseth Q^{3,4}.

l. 41, *skill*] still Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *shepheards* . . . *know*, *Theo-
critus*] shepheardes . . . knowe as
Theocritus Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3
'shepheardes')—'as' accepted.

l. 43, *seas*] seases Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 44, '&' in Q³ only.

l. 45, *increasing* . . . *waining*]
encreasing . . . wayning Q¹: en-
creasing . . . fomtime waining &
Q²: increasing . . . waning Q^{3,4}.

l. 46, *birds*] byrdes Q^{1,2}, byrds Q³:
birdes Q⁴—no 'the' Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *times* . . . *birds*] tymes . . .
byrds Q¹: times . . . byrds Q²: times
. . . byrdes Q³: times . . . birdes
Q⁴.

l. 48, *said* . . . *inuented* . . . *Thuf-
cans* . . . *from*] sayd . . . niuented
[sic] . . . Thufcans . . . frō Q¹:
sayd . . . inuented . . . Thufcans &
from Q²: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Thuf-
cans').

l. 49, *it is said*] as is sayd Q¹: as
it said Q^{2,3}: as it is faide Q⁴.

l. 50, *Leuy* . . . *superstitiously*]
Liue . . . superstitiously Q^{1,2,4} (but
'Leuie' in 4): Liue . . . super-
stitiously Q³.

l. 51, *noble*] Noble Q^{1,2}: euerie
noble . . . shoulde Q^{3,4} (but 'should').

to the Thufcanes, by them to be brought vp in that knowledge.

Of herbs, That wondrous things be wrought by herbs, as wel appeareth by the common working of 55 them in our bodyes, as also by the wonderfull enchauntments and forceries, that haue bene wrought by them, infomuch that it is said, that Circe a famous forcereffe, turned men into sundry kinds of beafts and monfters, and only by herbes: as the Poet faith, *Dea fœua* 60 *potentibus herbis, &c.*

Kidfl, kneweft. *Eare,* of corne.

Scathe, loffe, hinderance.

Euer among, Euer and anone.

This is my, The third part wherein is fet forth his ripe 65 yeares as an vntimely harueft, that bringeth little fruit.

The fragrant flowers, fundry ftudies and laudable

l. 52, 'vppe' in Q³.

l. 54, *herbs . . . wondrous things*] herbes . . . wonderous thinges Q^{1,2}: herbes . . . wondrous thinges Q^{3,4}.

l. 55, *herbs, as wel*] herbes, aswell Q^{1,2}: herbe [*sic*] as well Q^{3,4}.

l. 56, *bodyes*] bodies Q^{1,2,3,4}—'woonderfull enchauntmentes' Q³.

l. 57, *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'bene' accepted—; after 'them' in Q⁴.

l. 58, *faid,*] fayde Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but no comma): faide Q⁴.

l. 59, *fundry . . . beafts and monfters*] fondry . . . beafts & Monfters Q¹: fondrye Kindes . . . beafts and Monfters Q²: fundry

Kindes . . . beafts and monfters Q^{3,4}.

l. 60, *only . . . Poet faith*] onely . . . Poete fayth Q¹: onely . . . Poet fayth Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'onely').

l. 62, *kneweft*] kneweft Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 63, *hinderance*] hinderance Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 65, *third part wherein*] thyrd parte wherein Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'wherein').

l. 66, *yeares . . . fruit*] yeres . . . fruite Q^{1,2}: yecres . . . fruit Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *fragrant flowers*] fragraunt flowres Q^{1,2}: fragrant flowres Q³ Q⁴ as 5.

parts of learning, wherein our Poet is seene: be they
witnesses which are priuie to his study.

So now my yeere. The last part, wherein is described 70
his age, by comparison of wintrie stormes.

Carefull / cold, for care is said to coole the bloud.

Glee, mirth.

Hoarie frost, A metaphor of hoarie haire scattered
like to a gray frost. *Breeme,* sharpe and bitter. 75

Adiew delights, is a conclusion of all. Where in fixe
verses he briefly comprehendeth all that was touched in
this booke. In the first verse his delights of youth
generally. In the second, the loue of Rosalinde, in the
third, the keeping of sheep, which is the argument of al 80
the *Æglogues*. In the fourth his complaints. And in
the last two his professed friendship and good will to his
good friend Hobbinoll.

l. 68, *parts* . . . *wherin* . . . *Poet*
. . . *seene* :] partes . . . wherein . . .
Poete . . . seene, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Poet'
2, 3, 4): 'how our' Q¹.

l. 69, 'studie' Q³: 'priuy' Q⁴ only.
l. 70, *wherin*] so Q^{1,2,4}: *wherin*
Q².

l. 71, *wintrie*] *wyntrye* Q¹: Q^{2,3}
as 5: *wyntrye* Q⁴.

l. 72, *said* . . . *blood*] *sayd* . . .
bloud Q¹: *sayd* . . . blood Q²: *said*
. . . bloud Q³: *saide* . . . blood Q⁴.

l. 73, 'myrth' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 74, *Hoarie* . . . *metaphor* . . .
hoarie haire scattered] Hoary . . .
metaphore . . . hoary heares scattred
Q¹: Hoarie . . . metaphore . . .
hoarie heares scattred Q²: Hoarie
. . . metaphore . . . haire scattered
Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hoary' [2]).

l. 75, *like a*] lyke to a Q¹: like to
a Q^{2,3,4}—'to' accepted.

l. 76, *Adiew* . . . *all. Where*] *Adiew*
. . . all. where Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, 'hee' in Q⁴: 'briefly' Q^{1,2,4}:
'brieflic' Q³—'briefly' accepted—
not in Q⁵.

l. 78, 'delightes' Q^{2,3} only.

l. 79, *In* . . . *Rosalinde*] *in* . . .
Rosalind Q¹: *In* . . . Rosalind
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 80, *third* . . . *sheep* . . . *al*] *thyrd*
. . . sheepe . . . all Q¹: *third* . . .
sheepe . . . all Q^{2,4}: *third* . . . Sheepe
. . . all Q³.

l. 81, *the Æglogues*] no 'the'
Q^{1,2,3,4}—misprint 'Aelogues' Q⁵:
'complaintes' Q² ('hys') 3, 4.

l. 82, *friend/hip*] *frendship* Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'wyll' Q²

Embleme.

The meaning whereof is, that all things perish and 85
come to their last end, but works of learned wits and
monuments of Poetry abide for euer. And therefore
Horace of his Odes, a worke though full indeed of great
wit and learning, yet of no so great waight and im-
portance, boldly faith. 90

*Exegi monumentum ære perennius,
Quod nec imber nec aquilo vorax.*

Therefore let not be enuied, that this Poet in his
Epilogue faith, he hath made a Calender that shall
endure as long as time, &c. following the example of 95
Horace and Ouid in the like.

*Grande opus exegi, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis,
Nec ferrum poterit nec edax abolere vetustas, &c.*

l. 85, *whereof . . . things*] whereof
. . . things (Q¹: Q² as 5: whereof
. . . things (Q³,⁴).

l. 86, *their . . . works*] theyr . . .
workes (Q¹,²: their . . . workes Q²,⁴).

l. 87, *monuments abide*] monu-
ments of Poetry abide (Q¹: monu-
ments of Poetrie abide Q²,⁴:
monumentes of Poetrie Q³—'of
Poetry' accepted).

l. 88, *work . . . full indeed . . .*
and] work . . . ful indeede . . . & (Q¹:
worke . . . full in deede . . . and
Q²,³,⁴).

l. 89, *waight . . . importance*] weight . . .
importaunce (Q¹,²: weight
. . . importance Q³: Q⁴ as 5).

l. 90, *faith*] sayth Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 93, *Therefore . . . Poet*] There-
fore . . . Poete (Q¹: Therefore . . .
Poet Q² ('hee' 2) ³,⁴).

l. 94, *faith, he made . . . Calender*] sayth he hath made . . . Calenlar
Q¹,² (but 'Calender' 2): sayth hee
hathe made . . . Calender (Q³: faith
he hath made . . . Calender (Q⁴—
'hath' accepted).

l. 95, *following . . . example*] folowing . . .
ensample (Q¹,²: following . . . ensample Q³: Q⁴
as 5).

ll. 97-8, *no comma after 'exegi' in*
all the others: 'ferum' Q¹,²—'quæ'
(Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5).

*Loe I haue made a Calender for euery yeare,
 That steele in strength, and time in durance shall outweare : 100
 And if I marked well the starres reuolution,
 It shall continue til the worlds dissolution.
 To teach the ruder shepheard how to feede his sheepe,
 And from the falsers fraude his folded flocke to keepe.
 Go little Calender, thou hast a free passport : 105
 Go but a lowly gate amongst the meaner sort.
 Dare not to match thy pipe with Tytirus his stile,
 Nor with the Pilgrim that the plough-man plaid a while:
 But follow them farre off, and their high steps adore,
 The better please, the worse despise, I aske no more. 110*

Merce non mercede.

FINIS./

1. 102, *continue til*] continewe till Q^{1,2}: continue till Q^{3,4}.
 1. 103, *reader*] ruder Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
 1. 104, *fraude*] fraud Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'falcers').
 1. 105, *Go little . . . passport*] Goe lyttle . . . passeport Q¹: Goe little . . . passeport Q^{2,3} (but 'hafte' 3): 4 (but 'pasporte').
 1. 106, *Go . . . amongst . . . sort,*] Goe . . . emongste . . . forte. Q¹: Goe . . . emongst . . . forte Q²: Goe . . . amongest . . . forte. Q³:
 Goe . . . amongst . . . forte. Q⁴:
 1. 107, *pipe . . . his*] pype . . . hys Q¹: pype . . . his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 108, *plough-man plaid a while*] Ploughman playde awchyle Q^{1,2}: Ploughman playd . . . a while Q³: plough man plaide a while Q⁴.
 1. 109, *follow . . . steps*] followe . . . steppes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 1. 110, *displease . . . no more*] despise . . . nomore Q¹: despise . . . no more Q^{2,3,4}—accepted.

. For colophons of Q^{1,2,3,4} see *verso* of title-pages in NOTE prefixed to 'The Shepherds Calender' in this Volume.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. II.

